

Comparative 16S rRNA gene-based microbial community analysis of different anaerobic bioreactors

16S rRNA 遺伝子情報に基づく嫌気性廃水処理システムの
微生物群集構造比較解析

黒田 恭平

2016

長岡技術科学大学大学院 博士後期課程 エネルギー・環境工学専攻

Chapter 1 General Information

1.1	Introduction	1
1.2	Outline	2
	References	

Chapter 2 Literature Review

2.1	Anaerobic wastewater treatment systems	4
2.1.1	Anaerobic wastewater treatment technologies	4
2.1.2	Application of UASB reactor	4
2.1.2.1	High-organic wastewater treatment under thermophilic conditions	7
2.1.2.2	Wastewater treatment under mesophilic conditions	10
2.1.2.3	Wastewater treatment under psychrophilic conditions	11
2.1.3	Anaerobic organic matter degradation under methanogenic conditions ..	13
2.1.3.1	Aromatic compound-degrading bacteria	13
2.1.3.2	Acetate-utilizing bacteria	15
2.1.3.3	Specific syntrophic partnership	16
2.2	16S rRNA gene analysis	16
2.2.1	Traditional 16S rRNA gene sequence analysis	17
2.2.2	Next-generation DNA sequencers-based 16S rRNA gene sequencing	18
2.2.3	16S rRNA gene sequence data processing for NGS technology	20
2.3	Unknown and uncultivated microorganisms in wastewater treatment systems ..	25
2.3.1	Uncultured organisms in aerobic or/and anoxic environments	27
2.3.2	Uncultured organisms in anaerobic environments	28
2.3.2.1	<i>Bacteria</i>	28
2.3.2.2	<i>Archaea</i>	32
	References	

Chapter 3 Patterns of uncultured Bacteria phyla in different wastewater treatment sludges

3.1	Introduction	45
3.2	Materials and Methods	46
3.2.1	Sludge sample collection and DNA extraction	46
3.2.2	16S rRNA gene sequencing	48
3.2.3	Data analysis	49
3.3	Results and Discussion	49
3.3.1	Overview of microbial community analysis in wastewater treatment reactors	49
3.3.2	Distribution patterns of uncultured bacterial phyla	53
	References	

Chapter 4 Community composition of known and uncultured archaeal lineages in anaerobic or anoxic wastewater treatment sludge

4.1 Introduction	66
4.2 Materials and Methods	68
4.2.1 Sample collection and analysis	68
4.2.2 DNA extraction, PCR amplification, and 16S rRNA gene sequencing	68
4.2.3 Data analysis	70
4.2.4 Analytical methods	71
4.2.5 Accession numbers of nucleotide sequences	71
4.3 Results and Discussion	73
4.3.1 Overview of 16S rRNA gene sequencing with <i>Archaea</i> -specific primer set	73
4.3.2 Known archaeal populations in anaerobic or anoxic wastewater treatment sludge	76
4.3.3 Uncultured archaeal community compositions in anaerobic or anoxic wastewater treatment sludge	78
References	

Chapter 5 High organic loading treatment for industrial molasses wastewater and microbial community shifts corresponding to system development

5.1 Introduction	88
5.2 Materials and Methods	90
5.2.1 Characteristics of wastewater	90
5.2.2 System operating conditions	91
5.2.3 Analytical methods	92
5.2.4 Sample collection and DNA extraction	93
5.2.5 PCR amplification and 16S rRNA gene sequencing	93
5.2.6 Data analysis	94
5.2.7 Deposition of DNA sequence data	94
5.3 Results and Discussion	95
5.3.1 Performance of the wastewater treatment system	95
5.3.2 Relationships between microbial community composition and wastewater treatment conditions in the MS-UASB and 2nd-UASB reactors	105
References	

Chapter 6 A single-granule-level approach reveals ecological heterogeneity in an upflow anaerobic sludge blanket reactor	
6.1 Introduction	116
6.2 Materials and Methods	118
6.2.1 Characteristics of PTA wastewaters, reactor operations, and reactor performances	118
6.2.2 Analytical methods	118
6.2.3 Sample collection and DNA extraction	119
6.2.4 PCR amplification and 16S rRNA gene sequencing	119
6.2.5 Data analysis	120
6.2.6 Statistical analysis	120
6.3 Results and Discussion	122
6.3.1 Granule microbial community similarity in UASB reactor	123
6.3.2 Core microorganisms in PTA wastewater treating UASB reactors	129
6.3.3 Comparison of predominant microorganisms in different types of granules	133
6.3.4 Biodiversity across all granule sizes	140
6.3.5 Co-existing microorganisms in PTA wastewater treating granules	141
References	
Chapter 7 Summary	148
Publication List	151
Acknowledgement	152

Chapter 1

General Information

1.1 Introduction

Anaerobic wastewater treatment system is essential technologies to treat several wastewater such as industrial, agricultural, and municipal wastewater. To effectively control this wastewater treatment system, the understanding of microbial ecology and functions is important. However, the detailed mechanisms in anaerobic wastewater treatment system remain unclear in respect of microbiology owing to presence of uncultured phyla and complicated microbial interaction for organic matter degradation.

So far, several molecular approaches have been performed to elucidate “*black box*” in wastewater treatment systems (Sekiguchi et al., 1999; Narihiro et al., 2009; Kuroda et al., 2015). 16S rRNA gene sequence analysis has been commonly used to understand microbial ecology (Sekiguchi et al., 2006). Owing to recent advance of DNA sequencing technology (next-generation DNA sequencer was developed), we became able to analyze massive DNA sequences (Mbp–Gbp) per run, and observe enough sequence data for analyses of microbial ecology, genomes, and transcripts (Mardis, 2011; Narihiro et al., 2014; Nobu et al., 2015). On the other hand, computational analysis became rate-limiting step due to massive DNA sequence data (Mardis, 2011). In recent advances, several bioinformatics tools have been developed to effectively analyze next-generation DNA sequencing data (e.g. fewer requirements of computer ability and novel computational logics for analysis (Koboldt et al., 2013). Massive DNA sequence data and bioinformatics tools can be able to deeply analyze microbial community compositions and microbial functions because these massive data can allow enough information for ecology and genomic analysis using statistics.

My laboratory has the wide range of network in the world (<http://ecolab.nagaokaut.ac.jp/e/project>). By using our network, I can collect several kinds of sludges from several anaerobic wastewater treatment systems. Therefore, in this dissertation, I attempted to understand comprehensive microbial ecology in anaerobic

wastewater treatment systems using high-throughput DNA sequencer. Comparison of different anaerobic bioreactors can indicate the presence of cultured or uncultured microorganisms and ecological heterogeneity of wastewater treatment sludges in the systems. In addition, I attempted to estimate uncultured bacterial and archaeal functions based on these detection patterns in their 16S rRNA gene sequences.

1.2 Outline

The present work in this dissertation performed comparative 16S rRNA gene-based microbial community analysis of several bioreactors using high-throughput DNA sequencer. Such analysis can observe comprehensive microbial ecology and diversity, uncultured microorganisms habitats, microbial community changes with wastewater treatment systems development, and ecological heterogeneity in industrial bioreactor.

Chapter 1 and **2** provide the background of this dissertation using important scientific literatures to understand this research field. In **Chapter 3**, I describe the results of microbial community analysis of core members and uncultured bacterial phyla in 54 biological wastewater treatment sludges using massive 16S rRNA gene sequencing data. **Chapter 4** mentions the results of archaeal community analysis of anaerobic or anoxic wastewater treatment sludges using archaeal specific primer set. In **Chapter 5**, I applied massively parallel 16S rRNA gene sequencing to molasses wastewater treatment systems. I could suggest the microbial mechanisms in this system. **Chapter 6** describes the results of granule microbial heterogeneity analysis. I attempted to elucidate granule microbial heterogeneity in three UASB reactors using single-granule 16S rRNA gene sequencing approach. **Chapter 7** concludes my findings of this study.

References

- Koboldt, D.C., Steinberg, K.M., Larson, D.E., Wilson, R.K., Mardis, E.R. (2013) The next-generation sequencing revolution and its impact on genomics. *Cell*, **155**(1), 27–38.
- Kuroda, K., Hatamoto, M., Nakahara, N., Abe, K., Takahashi, M., Araki, N., Yamaguchi, T. (2015) Community Composition of Known and Uncultured Archaeal Lineages in Anaerobic or Anoxic Wastewater Treatment Sludge. *Microb Ecol*, **69**(3), 586-596.
- Mardis, E.R. (2011) A decade's perspective on DNA sequencing technology. *Nature*, **470**(7333), 198–203
- Narihiro, T., Nobu, M.K., Kim, N.K., Kamagata, Y., and Liu, W.T. (2015a) The nexus of syntrophy-associated microbiota in anaerobic digestion revealed by long-term enrichment and community survey. *Environ Microbiol* **17**: 1707-1720.
- Narihiro, T., Terada, T., Kikuchi, K., Iguchi, A., Ikeda, M., Yamauchi, T. et al. (2009) Comparative analysis of bacterial and archaeal communities in methanogenic sludge granules from upflow anaerobic sludge blanket reactors treating various food-processing, high-strength organic wastewaters. *Microbes Environ* **24**: 88-96.
- Nobu, M.K., Narihiro, T., Rinke, C., Kamagata, Y., Tringe, S.G., Woyke, T., and Liu, W.T. (2015) Microbial dark matter ecogenomics reveals complex synergistic networks in a methanogenic bioreactor. *ISME J.* **9**: 1710-1722.
- Sekiguchi, Y. (2006) Yet-to-be cultured microorganisms relevant to methane fermentation processes. *Microbes Environ* **21**: 1-15.
- Sekiguchi, Y., Kamagata, Y., Nakamura, K., Ohashi, A., and Harada, H. (1999) Fluorescence in situ hybridization using 16S rRNA-targeted oligonucleotides reveals localization of methanogens and selected uncultured bacteria in mesophilic and thermophilic sludge granules. *Appl Environ Microbiol* **65**: 1280-1288.

Chapter 2

Literature Review

2.1 Anaerobic wastewater treatment systems

2.1.1 Anaerobic wastewater treatment technologies

Biological wastewater treatment systems are essential technologies for several different industries. Anaerobic wastewater treatment systems convert organic matter into methane gas; such systems have low energy requirements because their operation does not require an air supply, and they produce energy from methane gas in the treatment process. There are various types of wastewater treatment systems. Common systems include the up-flow anaerobic sludge blanket (UASB) reactor, the anaerobic baffled reactor, the fluidized bed reactor, the anaerobic membrane bioreactor, the expanded granular sludge bed reactor, the internal circulation reactor, the anaerobic contact process, and the continuous stirred-tank reactor (van Lier et al., 2015). Fig 2-1 shows a diagram of different anaerobic reactors. These systems are used for the treatment of different kinds of wastewater (Table 2-1) (Kleerebezem and Macarie, 2003). In section 2.1, I focus on the UASB system, which has been used in a wide range of applications globally and has been studied extensively. I review the UASB system applications and operational problems, the composition of microbial communities in UASB granular sludge, and recent microbial discoveries relevant to methanogenic wastewater treatment.

2.1.2 Application of UASB reactor

The UASB system, developed in the 1970s, has been widely used around the world. Proper wastewater treatment using UASB requires well-developed microbial aggregations (granular sludge) with good settling properties. Because of the important advantages of UASB, including low energy requirements and low amounts of excess sludge, UASB systems have been applied to treat many different kinds of wastewater.

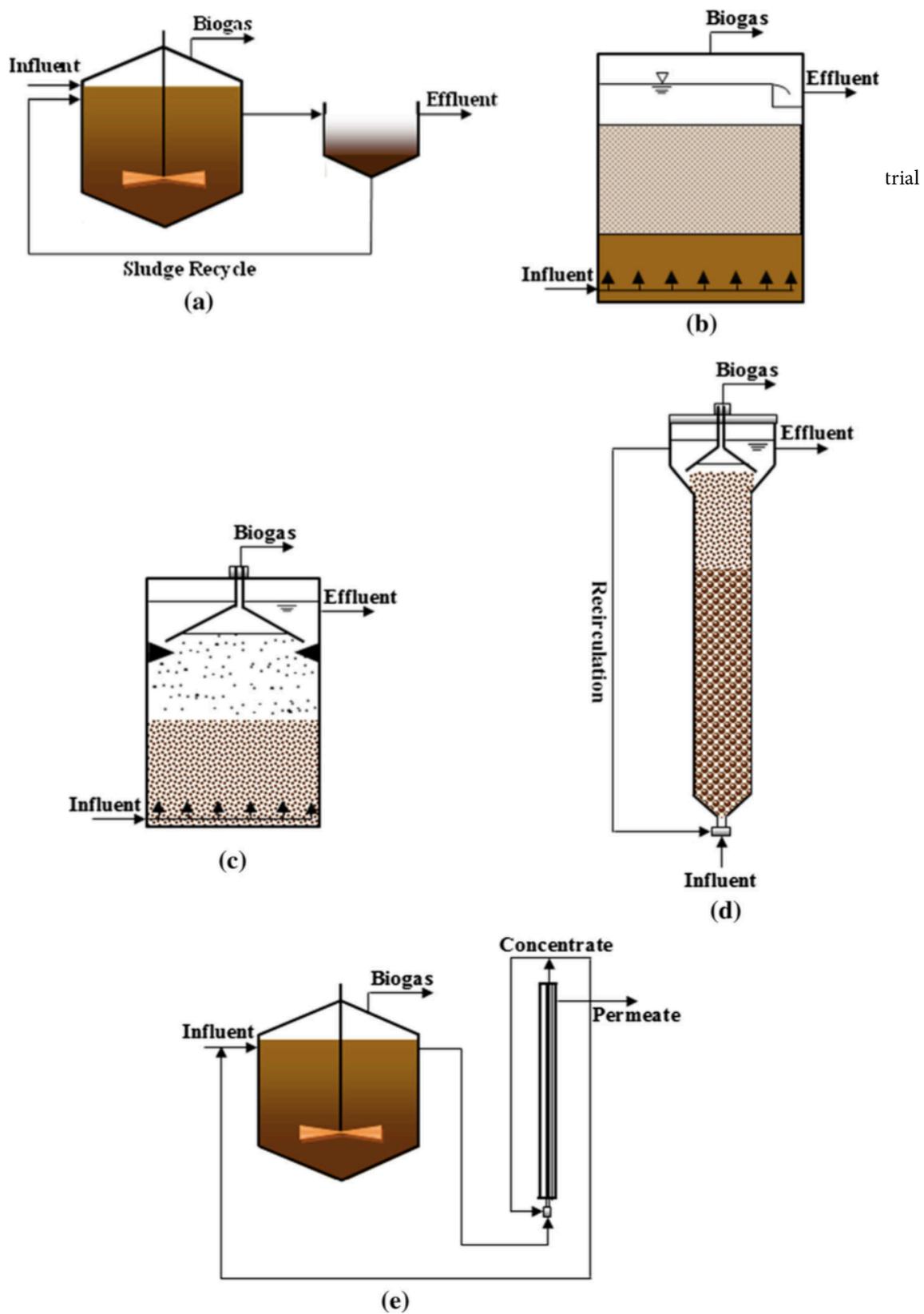


Fig.2-1 Examples of high-rate anaerobic reactors: a ACP, b AF, c UASB reactor, d EGSB reactor, e membrane coupled CSTR reactor (AnMBR) (van Lier *et al.*, 2015).

Table 2-1 Number of commercially operated reactors for treating different types of industrial wastewater and sewage (reported till 2003) (Kleerebezem and Macarie, 2003).

Type of wastewater	Low-rate ¹⁾	AC ²⁾	Fixed-bed ³⁾	Moving-bed ⁴⁾	UASB ⁵⁾	EGSB ⁶⁾	Total number
Food & related Industries							
Brewery & malt	2	-	6	4	185	88	285
Distillery & ethanol	25	31	40	-	76	9	181
Other beverage	-	3	11	2	88	15	119
Sugar production	-	49	7	1	32	3	92
Potato processing	14	4	2	-	46	10	76
Dairy, ice-cream & cheese	12	10	10	2	27	6	67
Starch production	2	9	10	2	34	7	64
Yeast production	7	8	6	-	25	8	54
Candy & confectionery	4	-	3	-	15	2	24
Citric acid production	2	3	1	1	3	5	15
Coffee processing	-	-	7	-	4	1	12
Wine processing	-	-	6	1	3	1	11
Fish & seafood processing	1	4	-	-	2	1	8
Miscellaneous	10	22	40	5	112	25	214
Non-food industries							
Pulp- & -paper	1	16	5	3	75	37	137
(Petro) chemical	3	4	43	1	20	20	91
Leachates	-	-	6	-	18	-	24
Pharmaceutical	4	1	2	-	6	3	16
Pig, cow manure & poultry	5	3	6	-	1	-	15
Textile	-	-	1	-	4	2	7
Natural rubber	-	-	3	-	3	-	6
Sludge & sludge liquor	1	-	2	1	1	-	5
Tobacco manufacture	-	-	-	-	4	-	4
Tannery	-	-	-	-	3	-	3
Fluegas desulfurization	-	-	-	-	-	1	1
Electronic components	-	-	-	-	1	-	1
Sewage	-	-	2	1	64	-	67
Number of reactor per type	93	167	219	24	852	244	1,599

1): Low-rate reactors include CSTR, lagoons and BVD reactors (80 % of the plant reported correspond to BVD)., 2): AC indicates an anaerobic contact process., 3): The fixed-bed systems reported corresponded for 44 % to upflow anaerobic filter (UAF); 26 % to downflow filters (DAF), and 30 % to hybrid reactors., 4): Moving-bed reactors contain both an upflow fluidized-bed reactors and an anaerobics mobilized film technology., 5): UASB indicates an upflow anaerobic sludge blanket process., 6): EGSB indicates an expanded granular sludge bed process.

2.1.2.1 High-organic wastewater treatment under thermophilic conditions

Granular sludge can retain high concentrations of microorganisms, and different kinds of organisms can degrade several different types of organic matter such as proteins, lipids, carbohydrates, and fatty acids to produce methane as the final product. Because industrial wastewater contains high concentrations of organic matter, high-organic-loading treatments are required. Compared with mesophilic conditions, under thermophilic conditions, both the activity of methanogenic bacteria (Fig. 2–2) and the temperature of wastewater produced are higher (Lettinga et al., 2001). Several thermophilic UASB reactors have been studied with respect to their capacity to treat molasses-based wastewater and alcohol distillery wastewater (Kongjan et al., 2013; Yamada et al., 2006; Yamada et al., 2013). Additionally, there is some evidence that thermophilic wastewater treatment reduces pathogen concentrations (Blais et al., 2004; Narayanan and Sreekrishnan, 2009). While there are several benefits of high-organic wastewater treatment methods, the following problems frequently occur: 1) high accumulation of volatile fatty acids (VFAs) with high partial pressure of H_2 , 2) sludge washout due to high methane flux, and 3) sensitivity of external shocks, such as temperature changes and high concentrations of inhibitors.

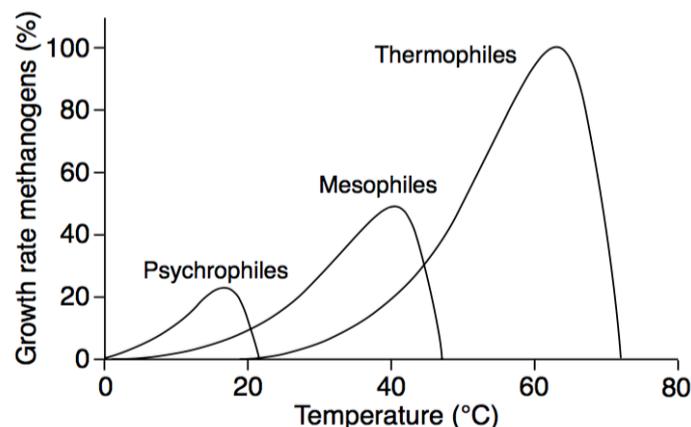


Fig.2–2 Relative growth rates of psychrophilic, mesophilic and thermophilic methanogens (Lettinga et al., 2001).

To avoid the accumulation of VFAs and high partial pressure of H_2 in a thermophilic UASB reactor, acidification tanks have been installed upstream of UASB reactors as a pre-treatment step for high-organic wastewater (Kongjan et al., 2011; Kuroda et al., 2015a). As a result, studies were able to achieve higher efficiency wastewater treatment (Lettinga, 1995; van Lier et al., 2015). However, a high degree of pre-acidification step can have negative effects on the treatment process because of the potential for carry-over of the acidifying microorganisms into the UASB reactor. Additionally, there is an extra cost associated with the construction and operation of an additional unit (van Lier et al., 2015). Therefore, we must consider the optimal pre-acidification conditions for each substrate and system by considering the trade-off relationship between operational costs and wastewater treatment efficiency improvement.

High methane gas flux during high-organic wastewater treatment can cause sludge washout from the UASB reactor. To reduce the influence of high gas flux, multiple gas-solid separators (GSS) have been installed into UASB systems (Kucivilize et al., 2001; Kuroda et al., 2015a; van Lier et al., 1996; van Lier et al., 2015; Yamada et al., 2006;

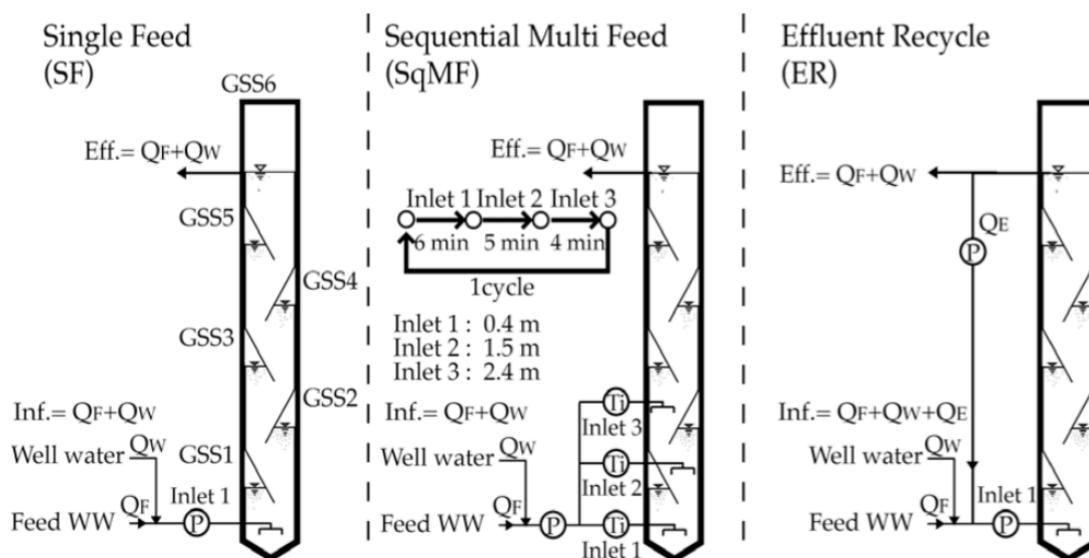


Fig.2-3 Illustration of MS-UASB reactors and feeding patterns (Yamada et al., 2013).

Yamada et al., 2013) (Fig. 2–3). These studies have reported that the use of multiple GSSs decreases the risk of sludge washout from the reactor because they reduce the vertical biogas flux. Therefore, multiple GSSs could be useful in high-organic loading wastewater treatment, in particular under thermophilic conditions.

It is well known that the operation of thermophilic reactors is more sensitive to external factors than is the operation of mesophilic reactors. Lettinga (1995) reported that acetate- and butyrate-degrading sludge under thermophilic conditions were sensitive to temperature to only a minor extent. With respect to temperature, the highest methanogenic activity of cane-molasses vinasse-degrading granular sludge were reported to occur at 65°C, 60°C, and 55°C for H₂/CO₂, acetate, and vinasse, respectively (Harada et al., 1996). Though methanogenic activity for vinasse is higher at higher temperatures, optimal methanogenic activity for acetate occurs at 55°C, which might be the result of the influence of other intermediate degradation conditions, such as the presence of propionate. Indeed, the optimal temperature for propionate degradation was reported to be 55°C (Van Lier et al., 1993). Additionally, several studies have reported that high ammonia concentrations inhibit methanogenic reactions under thermophilic conditions because of the high ratio of free ammonia to total ammonium at higher temperatures (Chen et al., 2008; Chen et al., 2014).

By taking into account the problems associated with the operation of thermophilic UASB reactors, several researchers have successfully treated high-organic wastewater. For the treatment of alcohol distillery wastewater, an organic loading rate (OLR) of over 100 kgCOD·m⁻³·d⁻¹ was achieved at 55°C in laboratory-scale and pilot-scale multi-staged (MS)-UASB reactors (Kucivilize et al., 2001; Yamada et al., 2006). When there is a high concentration of carbohydrates in wastewater, a decrease in pH will create a requirement for higher alkalinity. To overcome this problem, previous studies have developed a sequential multi-feed mode and an effluent recycle mode for MS-UASB reactors treating alcohol distillery wastewater (Fig. 2–3), which reduced the alkalinity

requirements to 67.2% (OLR: 45 kgCOD·m⁻³·d⁻¹) and 0% (OLR: 34.8 kgCOD·m⁻³·d⁻¹), respectively (Yamada et al., 2013).

2.1.2.2 Wastewater treatment under mesophilic conditions

The UASB system under mesophilic conditions is used globally and has been studied extensively. UASB systems have been applied to various types of wastewater, including municipal sewage, industrial wastewater, and agricultural wastewater under low-, middle-, and high-strength OLRs (Kleerebezem and Macarie, 2003).

Mesophilic UASB reactors have also been applied to low-strength organic wastewater, such as municipal sewage. Even though methane gas production from low-strength organic wastewater is lower than from middle- or high-strength organic wastewater, the installation of a UASB reactor still has advantages, such as low-cost operation, the removal of organics and suspended solids with a short retention time, and the smaller size of the reactor (therefore a smaller required construction area) compared with an activated sludge system. Indeed, full-scale UASB reactors are used around the world to treat municipal sewage (Sato et al., 2006; Khan et al., 2013). However, the treatment of wastewater with UASB systems always requires post-treatment to remove remaining organics, nitrogen, and pathogens. In India, polishing units, polishing ponds, activated sludge processes, and aeration-polishing ponds are widely used, and down-flow hanging sponge (DHS) reactor for post-treatment of the anaerobic wastewater treatment has been demonstrated (Tandukar et al., 2006).

Despite several full-scale UASB reactors are commercially operated, sludge-bulking and sudden sludge washout from the reactor have been frequently reported (Li et al., 2008; Sekiguchi et al., 2001; Yamada et al., 2007). Although the bulking mechanisms are still unknown, bacteria causing bulking have been identified based on rRNA approaches, cultivation, and genomic analysis (in a lab-scale reactor treating synthetic wastewater containing sucrose, acetate, propionate, and yeast extract at 55°C, researchers detected

Anaerolinea thermophila UNI-1; in a full-scale UASB reactor treating sugar-manufacturing wastewater at 35–40°C, previous studies detected “*Ca. Moduliflexus flocculan* YM-1”) (Sekiguchi et al., 2001; Sekiguchi et al., 2003; Sekiguchi et al., 2015; Yamada et al., 2007).

2.1.2.3 Wastewater treatment under psychrophilic conditions

Significant quantities of low-temperature wastewater are discharged from various industries (*i.e.*, brewery and soft drinks manufacturing plants). Under psychrophilic conditions, energy requirements for wastewater treatment are lower compared with mesophilic conditions, while the growth rate of methanogens is much slower than under mesophilic and thermophilic conditions (Fig. 2–2). Additionally, energy requirements for organic matter degradation are higher under psychrophilic conditions than under mesophilic conditions (Table 2–2) (Lettinga et al. 2001). However, hydrogenotrophic methane production, hydrogenotrophic sulfate reduction, and acetate formation from H₂/CO₂ require less energy than mesophilic conditions (Table 2–2). In methane activity and sulfate-reducing activity (SRA) tests of sewage treatment using UASB granules at

Table 2–2 Stoichiometry and Gibbs free-energy changes^a of acetate, propionate, butyrate and hydrogen anaerobic conversion in the presence and absence of sulfate (Lettinga *et al.*, 2001).

	Reactions	$\Delta G'$ kJ reaction ⁻¹	
		(37°C)	(10°C)
1	$\text{CH}_3\text{CH}_2\text{COO}^- + 3\text{H}_2\text{O} \rightarrow \text{CH}_3\text{COO}^- + \text{HCO}_3^- + \text{H}^+ + 3\text{H}_2$	+71.8	+82.4
2	$\text{CH}_3\text{CH}_2\text{COO}^- + 0.75\text{SO}_4^{2-} \rightarrow \text{CH}_3\text{COO}^- + \text{HCO}_3^- + 0.75\text{HS}^- + 0.25\text{H}^+$	-39.4	-35.4
3	$\text{CH}_3\text{CH}_2\text{COO}^- + 1.75\text{SO}_4^{2-} \rightarrow 3\text{HCO}_3^- + 1.75\text{HS}^- + 0.25\text{H}^+$	-88.9	-80.7
4	$\text{CH}_3\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{COO}^- + 2\text{H}_2\text{O} \rightarrow 2\text{CH}_3\text{COO}^- + \text{H}^+ + 2\text{H}^2$	+44.8	+52.7
5	$\text{CH}_3\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{COO}^- + 0.5\text{SO}_4^{2-} \rightarrow 2\text{CH}_3\text{COO}^- + 0.5\text{HS}^- + 0.5\text{H}^+$	-29.3	-25.9
6	$\text{CH}_3\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{COO}^- + 2.5\text{SO}_4^{2-} \rightarrow 4\text{HCO}_3^- + 2.5\text{HS}^- + 0.5\text{H}^+$	-128.3	-116.4
7	$\text{CH}_3\text{COO}^- + \text{SO}_4^{2-} \rightarrow 2\text{HCO}_3^- + \text{HS}^-$	-49.5	-45.3
8	$\text{CH}_3\text{COO}^- + \text{H}_2\text{O} \rightarrow \text{CH}_4 + \text{HCO}_3^-$	-32.5	-29.2
9	$4\text{H}_2 + \text{SO}_4^{2-} + \text{H}^+ \rightarrow \text{HS}^- + 4\text{H}_2\text{O}$	-148.2	-157.1
10	$4\text{H}_2 + \text{HCO}_3^- + \text{H}^+ \rightarrow \text{CH}_4 + 3\text{H}_2\text{O}$	-131.3	-140.9
11	$4\text{H}_2 + 2\text{HCO}_3^- + \text{H}^+ \rightarrow \text{CH}_3\text{COO}^- + 4\text{H}_2\text{O}$	-98.7	-111.8

^aEnergy changes were calculated by using the Van 't Hoff equation, standard enthalpy values of compounds⁶ and Gibbs free-energy changes⁷ at 25°C.

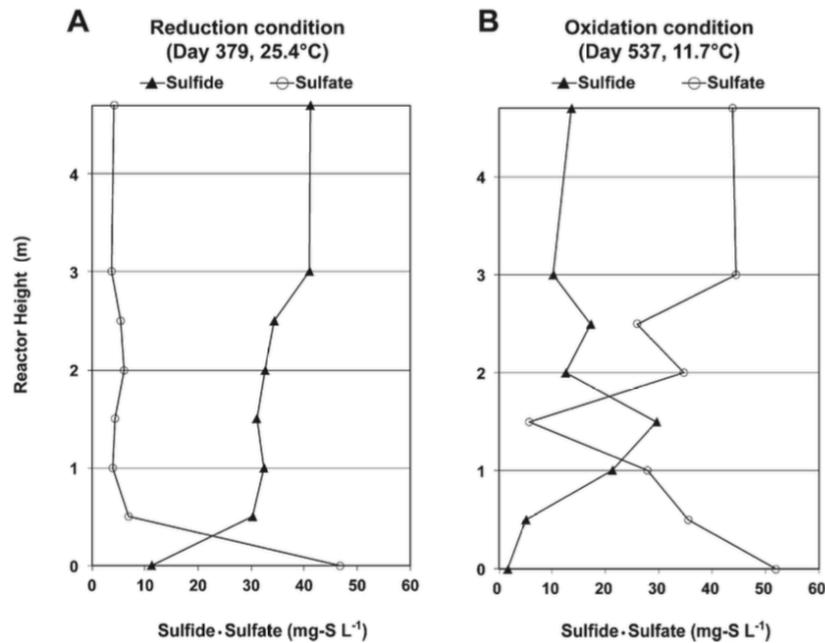


Fig.2-4 UASB profiles of sulfide and sulfate. A-non-occurrence of anaerobic sulfur oxidation; B-occurrence of anaerobic sulfur oxidation. (Aida *et al.*, 2015).

10°C, SRA ($0.008 \text{ gCOD}\cdot\text{gVSS}^{-1}\cdot\text{d}^{-1}$) was higher than methane activity ($0 \text{ gCOD}\cdot\text{gVSS}^{-1}\cdot\text{d}^{-1}$) when H_2/CO_2 was the substrate. When acetate was the substrate, SRA and methane activity were similar (SRA: $0.003 \text{ gCOD}\cdot\text{gVSS}^{-1}\cdot\text{d}^{-1}$; methane activity: $0.005 \text{ gCOD}\cdot\text{gVSS}^{-1}\cdot\text{d}^{-1}$) (Sumino *et al.*, 2007). These results indicate that the utilization of sulfate-reducing bacteria under psychrophilic conditions is effective in removing organic matter from wastewater. Indeed, sulfate-reducing bacteria contributed to the degradation of organic matter in pilot-scale UASB reactors that were treating sewage that contained $> 40 \text{ mg S L}^{-1}$ of sulfate (Takahashi *et al.*, 2011; Hatamoto *et al.*, 2016). Anaerobic sulfur oxidation reactions have also been used in UASB reactors for treating sewage in recent years (Aida *et al.*, 2014; Aida *et al.*, 2015; Hatamoto *et al.*, 2016). This novel reaction occurs in the following steps: 1) sulfide is generated by sulfate-reducing bacteria at the bottom of the UASB reactor; and 2) the generated sulfide oxidizes to sulfate in the middle of the reactor (Fig. 2-4). However, the anaerobic sulfur oxidizing mechanism is still unclear.

2.1.3 Anaerobic organic matter degradation under methanogenic conditions

Methanogenic organic matter degradation occurs through the activity of different functional microorganisms (Fig. 2–5) (Abbasi et al., 2012). First, the hydrolysis of complex organic matter, such as proteins and polysaccharides, results in their conversion to fatty acids, monophyletic sugars, alcohol, and amino acids. In the second step, fermentation bacteria utilize the products. The fermentation products contain several VFAs, methanol, and H_2/CO_2 . The third step is the conversion of those products to H_2/CO_2 or acetate by VFA-degrading bacteria, sulfate-reducing bacteria, and acetogens. VFA-degrading bacteria (syntrophs) associate with H_2 -utilizing organisms because a low partial pressure is required for the degradation reaction to proceed (Schink and Stams, 2006). The degradation of aromatic compounds, long-chain fatty acids, and some amino acids also occur through syntrophic associations (Nobu et al., 2015). The final step is methanogenesis, during which hydrogenotrophic, acetoclastic, or methylotrophic methanogens produce methane using H_2/CO_2 , acetate, or methanol (with or without H_2), respectively. In this section, I describe recent new discoveries relevant to methanogenesis.

2.1.3.1 Aromatic compound-degrading bacteria

Aromatic compounds are present in wastewater produced from plastic and coke industries (Macarie et al., 2000; Veeresh et al., 2005). The degradation of aromatics requires well syntrophic association development such as closer spatial distribution among the organisms because of the difficulty to push the reaction (Nobu et al., 2014; Nobu et al., 2015). *Syntrophorhabdus*, *Pelotomaculum*, and *Syntrophus* are known to be aromatic compound degraders (Nobu et al., 2015). A recent study revealed the metabolic pathways of *Syntrophorhabdus*, including aromatic metabolism (phenol, TA, benzoate, and 4-hydroxybenzoate) and Benzoyl-CoA metabolism (from Benzoyl-CoA to acetate or

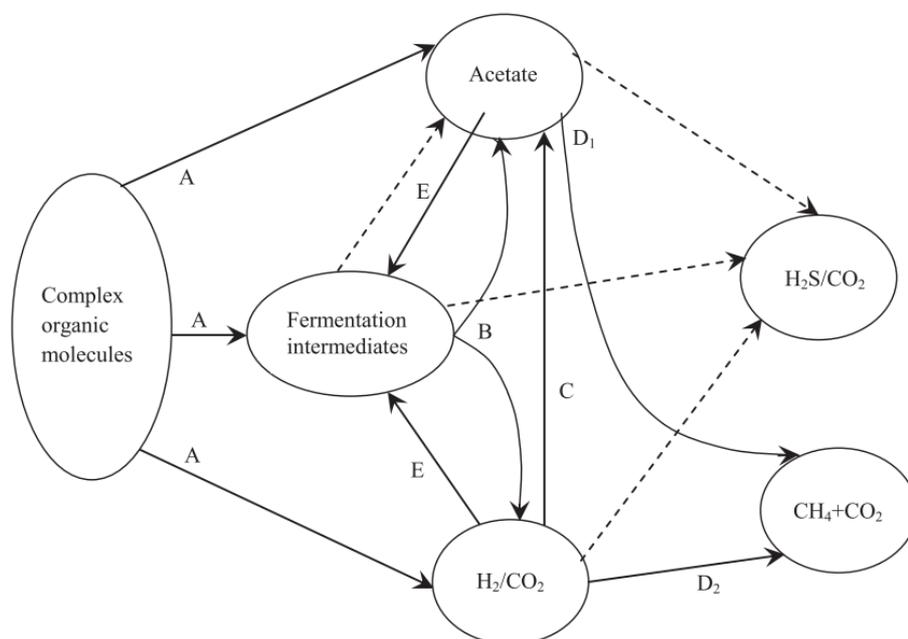


Fig.2-5 Web of interactions leading to progressive degradation of complex organic molecules to CH₄, CO₂, and traces of H₂S in a UASB reactor. A: hydrolytic/fermentative bacteria; B: obligate hydrogen producing bacteria; C: homoacetogenic bacteria; D1: acetoclastic methanogens (Abassi, T. and Abassi, S., 2012).

butyrate) (Nobu et al., 2014). This study revealed not only the pathways of aromatic compound metabolism, but also newly proposed energy conservation mechanisms (*i.e.*, utilization of a novel thiol-disulfide redox pair by electron-confurcating hydrogenase and benzoyl-CoA reductase). In another study, a TA-degrading bioreactor under hypermesophilic conditions (46–50°C) was analyzed using a genomic approach (Nobu et al., 2015). In this environment, *Pelotomaculam* mainly degraded TA, as indicated by the higher expression level (accounting for 31.4% in total bacteria) and expression of the TA-degradation pathway were observed (Nobu et al., 2014). Under these temperature conditions, *Syntrophorhabdus* abundance was low, and *Syntrophus* expressed butyrate and long-chain fatty acids degradation pathways. It is suggested that *Pelotomaculam* is the main TA-degrader under hypermesophilic conditions. While *Pelotomaculam* predominates under such conditions, high abundances of *Syntrophorhabdus* and *Syntrophus* have been obtained from TA- or purified TA wastewater-treating

methanogenic bioreactors under mesophilic conditions (Perkins et al., 2011; Wu et al., 2001). Further investigation is required to understand mesophilic aromatic compound-degrading conditions.

2.1.3.2 Acetate-utilizing bacteria

Acetate, which is produced from the fermentation step, is an important final intermediate for methanogenesis. In methanogenesis, information relevant to acetate-utilizing bacteria is more scarce than information on aceticlastic methanogen because of the presence of several uncultured bacteria in the anaerobic digestion process. Group 4 of the PD-UASB-13 group belonging to the phylum *Synergistes* is frequently observed in anaerobic digesters (Chouari et al., 2005a). Through microautoradiography-fluorescence in situ hybridization (MAR-FISH) and stable-isotope probing of 16S rRNA (RNA-SIP) with acetate as a substrate, researchers have detected this organism (Ito et al., 2011). Additionally, researchers observed a higher K_m for acetate for *Synergistes* group 4 (2.5–10 mM) compared with *Methanosaeta* (0.5–1.0 mM). Therefore, the co-existence of acetate with both acetate-degrading bacteria and aceticlastic methanogens in anaerobic digesters can be explained by acetate concentration levels in their habitats. In a recent study, Nobu et al. (2015) speculated that *Mesotoga* (“*Ca. Mesotoga acetoxidans*”) belonging to the phylum *Thermotogae* is also an acetate-oxidizing bacteria (Nobu et al., 2015). Genomic and transcriptomic analyses have demonstrated that “*Ca. M. acetoxidans*” possesses a novel syntrophic acetate-oxidizing pathway (Nobu et al., 2015). Researchers have also demonstrated that “*Ca. Mesotoga*” shows high transcriptomic activity (11.3% in total bacteria) in a terephthalate-degrading methanogenic bioreactor, suggesting that this organism may play an important role in anaerobic bioreactors under methanogenic conditions (Nobu et al., 2015).

2.1.3.3 Specific syntrophic partnership

The development of a strong syntrophic association is essential for methanogenic degradation of organic matter. Interactions between syntrophs and methanogens requires a low partial pressure of H₂ (Schink and Stams, 2006). Though it is known that a syntrophic association is developed by H₂-utilizing organisms and syntrophs, detailed information on this partnership remains unclear. Recent 16S rRNA gene sequence analysis of a methanogenic culture enriched with several substrates (propionate, butyrate, benzoate, acetate, formate, and H₂/CO₂) demonstrated the presence of different syntrophic partnerships (different taxonomies of methanogens and syntrophs), suggesting that syntrophic partners may be dependent on substrate type (Narihiro et al., 2014). However, specific syntrophic partnerships are still unknown because few studies have examined them (Narihiro et al., 2014).

2.2 16S rRNA gene analysis

Ribosomes play important roles in the synthesis of proteins, which contain ribosomal RNA (rRNA). As a result of the work of C.R. Woese *et al.* (Woese and Fox, 1977; Woese et al., 1990), small subunit (SSU) rRNA gene sequences have been widely used as phylogenetic marker genes; SSU rRNA genes have conserved regions and variable regions, are ubiquitous in all organisms, and their sequence length is adequate for phylogenetic calculation. Using SSU rRNA gene sequences, we are able to systematically observe phylogenetic information. For microbial community analysis of granules in the UASB reactor, researchers generally target 16S rRNA genes of *Bacteria* and *Archaea*. In this section, I review fundamental knowledge about 16S rRNA gene sequence analysis using NGS technologies.

2.2.1 Traditional 16S rRNA gene sequence analysis

Molecular techniques are powerful tools to analyze microbial community composition in anaerobic wastewater treatment sludge. Several applications are used to understand sludge microbial ecology (Sanz and Köchling, 2007). In this section, I review traditional and recent applications of molecular techniques for 16S rRNA gene sequence analysis.

The PCR cloning method is widely used by microbial ecologists because it can separately observe target genes in complex environments. The PCR cloning step for 16S rRNA gene sequence consists of DNA extraction, amplification of the 16S rRNA gene, purification, transformation into *Escherichia coli* plasmids, performing PCR on transformed *E. coli* colonies, DNA sequencing, and phylogenetic analysis (Fig. 2–6) (Sanz and Köchling, 2007). Narihiro et al. (2009) reported that granule core community composition containing groups such as *Proteobacteria*, *Firmicutes*, *Spirochaetes*, *Bacteroidetes*, *Methanomicrobia*, and *Methanobacteria* were detected in several UASB reactors treating high-strength wastewater from different food-processing sources. Additionally, PCR cloning methods are frequently used along with other molecular techniques, such as the FISH method, which can visualize the spatial distribution of target microorganisms in the environment. For example, Sekiguchi et al. (2001) identified the bacteria causing bulking through the following steps: 1) identification of predominant organisms in bulking sludges based on cloning, 2) design of new DNA probes to target the predominant organisms, 3) visualization of the spatial distribution of the organism in the bulking sludge, and 4) cultivation of the organism by a combination of FISH and cultivation methods. While the PCR cloning method is a very useful tool, cloning methods are time-consuming and less suitable for the analysis of large datasets (Sanz and Köchling, 2007).

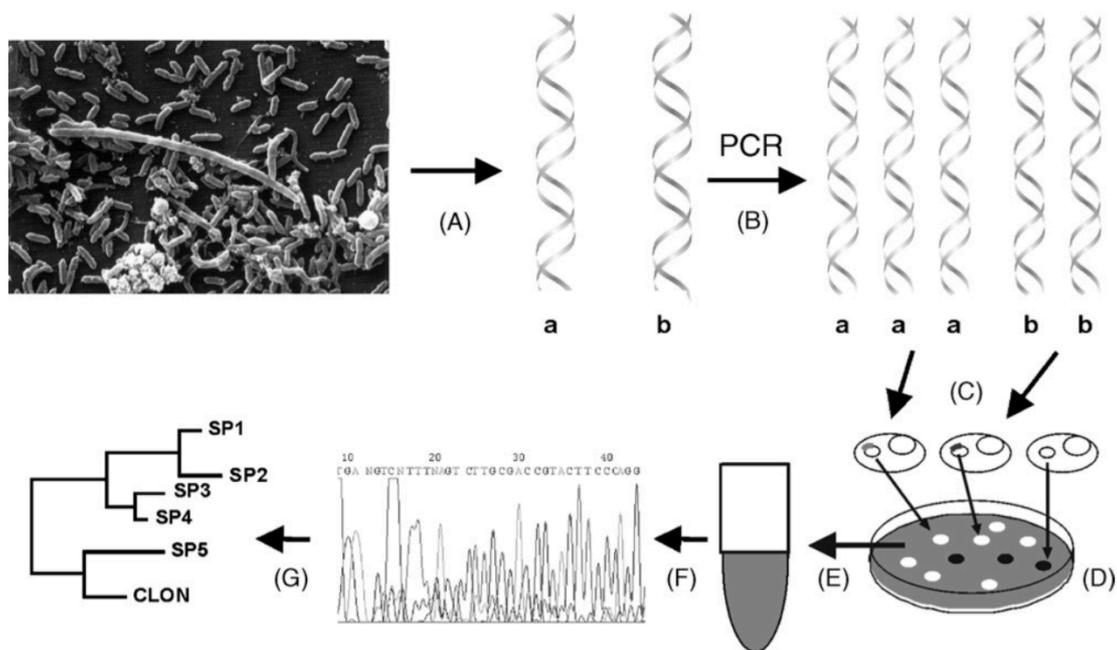


Fig.2-6 Outline of the cloning procedure for studying a microbial community. The work cycle is as follows: (A) direct nucleic acid extraction, without the need for previous isolation of microorganisms; (B) amplification of the genes that code for 16S rRNA by polymerase chain reaction (PCR), commonly using universal primers for bacteria or archaea, resulting in a mixture of rDNA copies corresponding to the microorganisms present in the sample; (C) cloning of the PCR products obtained into a suitable high copy number plasmid and transformation of competent *E. coli* cells with this vector; (D) selection of transformed clones with an indicator contained in the plasmid (the white colonies in the figure); (E) extraction of plasmid DNA; (F) sequencing of the cloned gene, creating a clone library; (G) determination of the phylogenetic affiliation of the cloned sequence with the help of dedicated computer programs (ARB, SeqLab, PAUP, PHYLIP) (Sanz and Köchling, 2007).

Other molecular approaches, such as denaturant gradient gel electrophoresis and restriction fragment length polymorphism, can illustrate the differences in microbial diversity between samples. While these methods can simply monitor the microbial diversity of an entire sample, observations of short-length 16S rRNA gene sequences and non-quantitative band/peak intensities hinder understanding of phylogenetic positions and organism abundances (Sanz and Köchling, 2007).

2.2.2 Next-generation DNA sequencers-based 16S rRNA gene sequencing

Recent advances in DNA sequencing technology have been remarkable. In

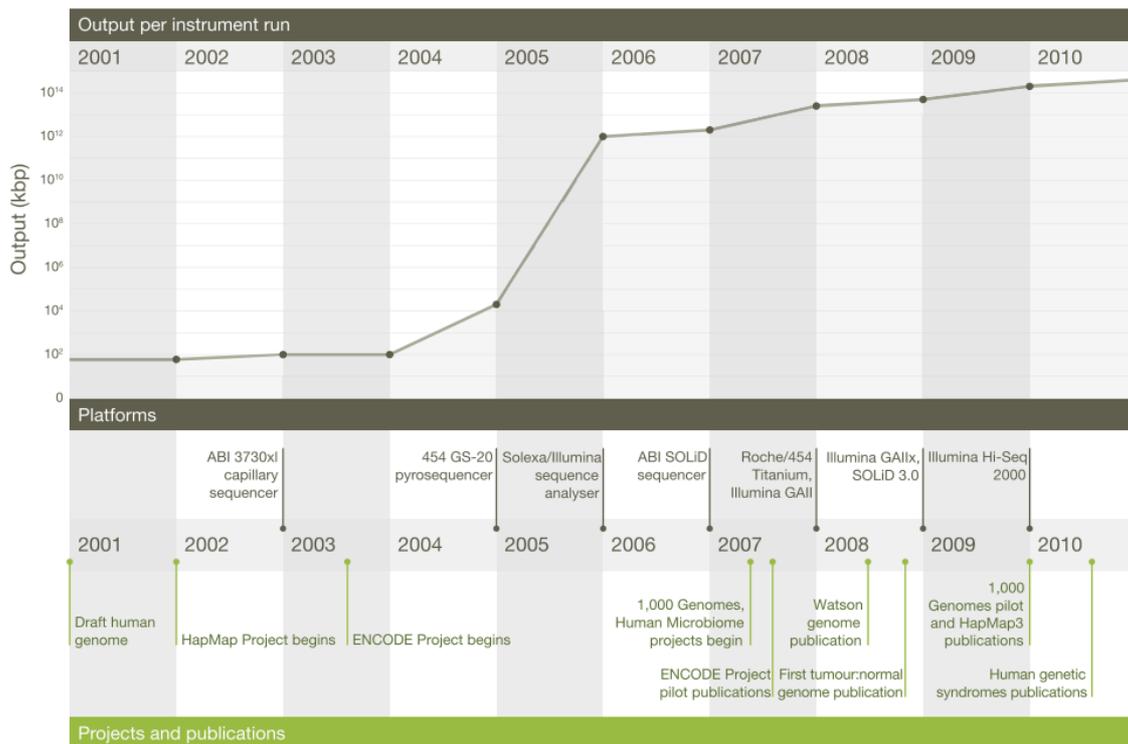


Fig.2-7 Changes in instrument capacity over the past decade, and the timing of major sequencing projects. Top, increasing scale of data output per run plotted on a logarithmic scale. Middle, timeline representing major milestones in massively parallel sequencing platform introduction and instrument revisions. Bottom, the timing of several projects and milestones described in the text (Mardis, 2011).

particular, DNA sequencing depth has been markedly improved by such advances; previous Sanger sequencing was only capable of reading kbp sequences per run, while new DNA sequencers (called “next-generation DNA sequencers” (NGSs)) can read Mbp–Gbp sequences per run (Fig. 2–7) (Mardis, 2011). Although the main disadvantage of NGSs was short read length, NGSs from Illumina and Roche are now able to read lengths (>500 bp per run) more similar to those of Sanger DNA sequencers. Recently, NGSs have been more frequently used for 16S rRNA gene sequence analysis. Because of its convenience and high sequencing depth, the Illumina DNA sequencer is used frequently all over the world. New DNA sequencing technologies, such as third- (single-molecule sequencing) and fourth-generation (Nanopore-based sequencing) DNA sequencers have also been developed in recent years (Feng et al., 2015; Schadt et al., 2010).

After using NGS to perform 16S rRNA gene sequencing, we used computer programming to analyze the massive 16S rRNA gene database. Therefore, we required advanced computational knowledge. In 2010, an excellent new software, “quantitative insights into microbial ecology” (QIIME), was developed for 16S rRNA gene data produced from NGS (Caporaso et al., 2010b). Using this software package, we are able to easily produce massive 16S rRNA gene analysis data in a short period of time. Additionally, several universal and archaeal 16S rRNA gene target primer sets for NGS have been designed (Table 2–3).

2.2.3 16S rRNA gene sequence data processing for NGS technology

When raw sequences are observed from NGS, we have to treat the sequences to maintain their qualities. In this section, I review data processing techniques for MiSeq-based 16S rRNA gene sequences. Illumina DNA sequences are produced as fastq files, which encode the sequence IDs (header), observed sequences, and sequence quality as ASCII code + 33 (Phred quality score). Additionally, general Illumina-based 16S rRNA gene sequences were produced from two different directions (forward and reverse sequences) (Fig. 2–8) (Caporaso et al., 2010a). Therefore, if we want to observe connected 16S rRNA gene sequences, we must assemble sequences from two different directions. For quality trimming and assembly, several types of software are available. Mothur is one of the most applicable for data processing because it can perform quality trimming and assembly using a “make.contigs” command (Schloss et al., 2009). Fastx-toolkit is also a powerful tool for NGS data processing; it has several scripts, such as `fastq_quality_filter`, `fastx_barcode_splitter.pl`, and `fastx_trimmer` (http://hannonlab.cshl.edu/fastx_toolkit/). After trimming the raw sequences, we can assemble forward and reverse sequences using an assembler (*i.e.*, PAired-eND

Table 2–3 Summary of 16S rRNA-target primer pair for illumina next-generation DNA sequencer.

Primer pair	Target	Variable region	Primer sequences (5'–3')	References
Univ8F BSR357	Prokaryotes	V1–V2	AGAGTTTGATCCTGGCTCAG CTGCTGCCTYCCGTA	Claesson et al., 2010
Univ101F Univ534R	Prokaryotes	V2–V3	AGYGGCGNACGGGTGAGTAA ATTACCGCGGCTGCTGG	Claesson et al., 2010
Univ338F Univ802R	Prokaryotes	V3–V4	ACTCCTACGGRAGGCAGCAG TACNVGGGTATCTAATCC	Claesson et al., 2010
Univ341F Univ518R	Prokaryotes	V3	CCTACGGGAGGCAGCAG CCTACGGGAGGCAGCAG	Bartram et al., 2011
Univ319F Univ806R	Prokaryotes	V3–V4	CCTACGGGAGGCAGCAG GTGCCAGCMGCCGCGGTAA	Kozich et al., 2013
Univ319F Univ806R	Prokaryotes	V3–V4	ACTCCTACGGGAGGCAGCAG GGACTACHVGGGTWTCTAAT	Fadrosh et al., 2014
Pro341F Pro805R	Prokaryotes	V3–V4	CCTACGGGNBGCASCAG GACTACNVGGGTATCTAATCC	Takahashi et al., 2014
Arch344F Arch806R	Archaea	V3–V4	ACGGGGYGCAGCAGGCGCGA GGACTACVSGGGTATCTAAT	Takahashi et al., 2014
Univ515F Univ806R	Prokaryotes	V4	GTGCCAGCMGCCGCGGTAA GGACTACHVGGGTWTCTAAT	Caporaso et al., 2012
Arch516F Univ806R	Archaea	V4	TGYCAGCCGCCGCGGT AAHACCVGC GGACTACHVGGGTWTCTAAT	Kuroda et al., 2015
Univ515F Univ909R	Prokaryotes	V4–V5	GGACTACHVGGGTWTCTAAT CCCGTCAATTCMTTTRAGT	Kozich et al., 2013
Univ563F BSR926	Prokaryotes	V4–V5	AYTGGGYDTAAAGNG CCGTCAATYYTTTTRAGTTT	Claesson et al., 2010
BSF784 Univ1064R	Prokaryotes	V5–V6	RGGATTAGATACCC CGACRRCCATGCANACCT	Claesson et al., 2010
Univ926F Univ1392R	Prokaryotes	V6–V8	AAACTYAAKGAATTGRCGG (CTG)ACGGGCGGTGTGTRC	Tremblay et al., 2015
BSF1099 BSR1407	Prokaryotes	V7–V8	GYAACGAGCGCAACCC GACGGGCGGTGWGTRC	Claesson et al., 2010
Univ1114F Univ1392R	Prokaryotes	V7–V8	GCAACGAGCGCAACCC (CTG)ACGGGCGGTGTGTRC	Tremblay et al., 2015

Assembler for DNA sequences (pandaseq), FLASH, or mothur) (Magoc and Salzberg 2011; Masella et al., 2012; Schloss et al., 2009). After quality trimming and assembly, we can perform 16S rRNA gene sequence analysis using free software such as QIIME or mothur.



Fig.2–8 Protocol for barcoded Illumina pyrosequencing. First, conserved regions within the target gene (in this case, 16S rRNA) are identified (blue), together with an amplicon that clipping studies along the lines of ref. 15 indicate are especially good for community sequence analysis (green). Second, PCR amplifications are performed, using primers that include a linker sequence not homologous to any 16S rRNA sequence at the corresponding positions, the barcode, and the Illumina adaptor. Thus, the match between the primer and the template sequence ends at the end of the black region of the primer, and the linker and adaptors (shown in color) do not match the template. This procedure yields a library of amplification products that contain the barcode and Illumina adaptors. Finally, three separate primers are used to yield the 5' read, the 3' read, and the index read (that yields the barcode sequence) (Caporaso *et al.*, 2010).

We generally analyze microbial community data using the operational taxonomic unit (OTU) based on sequence similarity because a large amount of NGS data may lead to an overestimation of microbial diversity and community composition. However, this threshold of sequence similarity may produce false microbial communities as a result of artificial DNA sequences. Kunin *et al.* (2010) performed 16S rRNA gene sequencing of V1/V2 and V8 using a 454-pyrosequencer on a pure culture of *E. coli* MG1655. The results showed that error rates $\leq 0.2\%$ and OTU thresholds $\leq 97\%$ are closest to pure culture, and a lot of artificial DNA sequences were observed to occur outside of these

ranges. Additionally, it was reported that higher PCR cycle numbers cause substitution error, which was tested using 454-pyrosequencing technology (Patin et al., 2012). It was also reported that with the Illumina platform, DNA sequencing errors occur rarely, with Phred quality scores <21 (Kozich et al., 2013). However, a recent study confirmed that the majority of DNA sequencing errors occurred in the PCR step (Schirmer et al., 2015). We therefore must consider PCR cycle numbers, error rates of sequence results, and OTU-clustering thresholds in the analysis of 16S rRNA gene sequences using NGS.

For taxonomic classification, we can choose different taxonomic references, such as Greengenes, the Ribosome Database project (RDP), or the SILVA project. Greengenes taxonomy, which uses FastTree, is based on non-chimeric sequences of phylogenetic positions in *de novo* phylogenetic trees, which are aligned based on Near Alignment Space Termination (DeSantis et al., 2006). Taxonomic names are based on Grouping, Ungrouping, Naming Tool (GRUNT), cyanoDB (only Cyanobacteria), and NCBI taxonomy (DeSantis et al., 2006; McDonald et al., 2011). The RDP uses the naïve Bayesian classification method, which can achieve rapid and accurate prokaryote classification in assignment with Bergey's taxonomic references without an alignment step (Wang et al., 2007). SILVA taxonomy for SSU rRNA gene sequences is first based on the official ssu_jan04 release of the ARB Project. It parsimoniously adds the aligned sequences with strict thresholds using SILVA Incremental Aligner and manual curation (Pruesse et al., 2007). SILVA taxonomic names have used Bergey's taxonomic outlines and List of Prokaryotic names with Standing in Nomenclature (LPSN) resources for candidate taxonomic groups (Yilmaz et al., 2014). While the Greengenes database can assign several candidate groups (Table 2–4) (McDonald et al., 2011), SILVA has three domains references, and its database is more frequently updated (<http://www.arb-silva.de>).

The formation of artifact sequences, such as chimera, frequently occurs during the PCR step (Schloss et al., 2011). Minor species that are produced by 454-pyrosequencing

Table 2-4 Greengenes classifications of NCBI-defined candidate phyla (divisions) based on tree_16S_candiv_gg_2011_1. SILVA_106 and RDP classifications are included for reference (McDonald *et al.*, 2011).

Candidate bacterial divisions (phyla) in the NCBI taxonomy ^a	Number of NCBI representative sequences; full (partial) ^b	Consensus phylum-level classification ^c		
		Greengenes	SILVA	SDS
AC1	6 (7)	p__AC1 ^d	TA06	
OS-K	3 (7)	p__Acidobacteria ^d	Acidobacteria	Acidobacteria
OP10	69 (279)	p__Armatimonadetes	OP10	OP10
KSA1	0 (2)	p__Bacteroidetes ^d		Bacteroidetes
KSB1	13 (23)	p__Caldithrix	Deferribacteres	
MSBL5	0 (1)	p__Chloroflexi		Chloroflexi
NT-B4	0 (1)	p__Chloroflexi		
CAB-I	7 (59)	p__Cyanobacteria	Cyanobacteria	Cyanobacteria
OP2	1 (25)	p__Elusimicrobia ^e	Thermotogae	
GN01	10 (12)	p__GN01	Spirochaetes	
GN02	4 (10)	p__GN02	BD1-5	
GN10	3 (4)	p__GN02	BD1-5	
GN11	3 (0)	p__GN02	BD1-5	
GN07	0 (4)	p__GN02		
GN08	0 (1)	p__GN02		
GN04	7 (7)	p__GN04	TA06	
GN12	0 (2)	p__GN04		
GN15	0 (2)	p__GN04		
GN13	0 (2)	p__GN13		
GN14	0 (2)	p__GN14		
GN06	1 (2)	p__KSB3	Proteobacteria	
NC10	6 (27)	p__NC10	Nitrospirae	Firmicutes
NKB19	4 (11)	p__NKB19	BRC1	
KB1 group	7 (20)	p__OP1	EM19	
OP1	10 (38)	p__OP1	EM19	
MSBL6	0 (5)	p__OP1		
Sediment-3	0 (1)	p__OP1		
MSBL4	0 (3)	p__OP3		
kpj58rc	0 (1)	p__OP3		
OP8	36 (390)	p__OP8	Nitrospirae	
JS1	26 (89)	p__OP9	OP9	Firmicutes
VC2	0 (2)	p__Proteobacteria ^d		
Marine group	0 (2)	p__SAR406		
SBR1093	9 (1)	p__SBR1093	Proteobacteria	
SPAM	8 (1)	p__SPAM	Nitrospirae	
GN05	4 (9)	p__Spirochaetes ^d	Spirochaetes	
WWE1	3 (2)	p__Spirochaetes ^d	Spirochaetes	
OP4	1 (1)	p__Spirochaetes ^d	Spirochaetes	
MSBL2	0 (6)	p__Spirochaetes ^d		
KSA2	0 (1)	p__Spirochaetes ^d		
Sediment-4	0 (3)	p__Spirochaetes ^{d,f}		
Sediment-2	0 (2)	p__Spirochaetes ^d ;p__SAR406 ^g		
GN09	6 (4)	p__TG3	Fibrobacteres	
TG3	41 (40)	p__TG3	Fibrobacteres	
MSBL3	0 (1)	p__Verrucomicrobia ^d		
Sediment-1	0 (3)	p__WS3		
GN03	0 (27)	p__WS3		
KSB4	0 (1)	p__WS3		
WS5	1 (2)	p__WS5	WCHB1-60	WS3
WWE3	116 (0)	p__WWE3	OD1	
ZB3	11 (0)	p__ZB3	Cyanobacteria	
TG2	4 (0)	p__ZB3	Cyanobacteria	
SAM	1 (0)	Chimera ^h	Chloroflexi	

Abbreviation: NCBI, National Center for Biotechnology Information.

^aThe following candidate phyla are not shown because they were consistent between NCBI, Greengenes, SILVA and RDP (where classifications were available): BRC1, KSB2, KSB3, OD1, OP11, OP3, OP6, OP7, OP9, SR1, TM6, TM7, WS1, WS2, WS3, WS4, WS6 and WYO.

^bFull-length representatives ≥ 1200 nt, partial length < 1200 nt, not all sequences are 16S rRNA. Phylogenetic placements based only on partial sequences should be considered probationary until full-length or genomic sequence data become available.

^cName of phylum that encompasses the majority of the NCBI representative sequences, except where specifically noted. Gaps indicate no classification.

^dNot robustly supported as a monophyletic group in tree_408135 (jackknife $< 70\%$).

^eOn the basis of the position of the single full-length representative after which the group was originally named, the 25 partial length representatives are not affiliated with the full-length sequence and belong to the Chlorobi.

^fOn the basis of the longest representative of this proposed group (AF142890), the two shorter sequences are members of the Firmicutes.

^gOne representative belongs to each phylum; AF142866—Spirochaetes, AF142828—SAR406.

^hBetween Planctomycetes and Chloroflexi.

were detected, with chimeric sequence rates exceeding 70% (Haas et al., 2011). Therefore, the confirmation of chimeric sequences requires complete microbial community data. There are web-based (*i.e.*, Bellerephon, EZ-Taxon, greengenes, RDP, and SILVA) and local-based resources (*i.e.*, ChimeraSlayer, Perseus, and UCHIME) available to check chimeric sequences (Chun et al., 2007; DeSantis et al., 2006; Haas et al., 2011; Huber et al., 2004; Pruesse et al., 2007; Schloss et al., 2009; Wang et al., 2007). For NGS data processing, ChimeraSlayer and UCHIME are frequently used because they are the most sensitive software (Edgar et al., 2011). While ChimeraSlayer searches multiple alignments of chimera-free reference sequences, UCHIME can search chimera sequences similar to ChimeraSlayer (reference-based approach) and Perseus (*de novo* approach), which achieve the highest sensitivity and have the shortest time requirement for chimera detection (Edgar et al., 2011).

2.3 Unknown and uncultivated microorganisms in wastewater treatment systems

In biological wastewater treatment systems (in particular anaerobic environments) there are many unknown and uncultivated microorganisms. The presence of these unknown organisms often inhibits a comprehensive understanding of the wastewater treatment mechanisms. Based on 16S rRNA gene sequencing, several kinds of uncultured bacteria and archaea at class or phylum levels have been detected in aerobic, anoxic, and anaerobic wastewater treatment systems (Table 2–5). Owing to the development of NGS, we now have the ability to uncover environmental genomes. As a result, several single-cell genomics, metagenome, and metatranscriptome studies have been reported (Table 2–6), resulting from our ability to easily observe approx. 100 microbial genomes using NGS technology (Gasc et al., 2015). In this chapter, I discuss

Table 2–5 Main candidate phylum genomes obtained with metagenomics and/or single-cell genomics approaches. (These table and legend were modified from Gasc *et al.*, 2015).

Kingdom	Candidate phylum	First description in	Sequenced genomes	
			Metagenomics	SCG
Bacteria	AD3	Sandy surface soils [Zhou <i>et al.</i> , 2003]	–	–
	BD1-5 group/GN02 [Gracilibacteria]	Guerrero Negro hypersaline microbial mat [Ley <i>et al.</i> , 2006]	5 [Wrighton <i>et al.</i> , 2012]	2 [Rinke <i>et al.</i> , 2013]
	BH1	Near-boiling silica-depositing thermal springs [Blank <i>et al.</i> , 2002]	–	–
	BRC1/NKB19 [Hydrogenedentes]	Bulk soil and rice roots (BRC1 means Bacterial Rice Cluster) [Derakshani <i>et al.</i> , 2001]	1 [Nobu <i>et al.</i> , 2015]	4 [Nobu <i>et al.</i> , 2015] and [Rinke <i>et al.</i> , 2013]
	CD12/BH80-139 [Aerophobetes]	– [Rinke <i>et al.</i> , 2013]	–	1 [Rinke <i>et al.</i> , 2013]
	EM3 (former OP2)	Obsidian Pool, Yellowstone National Park [Hugenholtz <i>et al.</i> , 1998]	–	1 [Rinke <i>et al.</i> , 2013]
	GN01	Guerrero Negro hypersaline microbial mat [Ley <i>et al.</i> , 2006]	–	–
	GN04	Guerrero Negro hypersaline microbial mat [Ley <i>et al.</i> , 2006]	–	–
	GOUT4	Monochlorobenzene-contaminated groundwater [Alfreider <i>et al.</i> , 2002]	–	–
	KSB1	Sulfide-rich black mud from marine coastal environments [Tanner <i>et al.</i> , 2000]	–	–
	LD1	Anoxic marine sediments [Fretag and Prosser, 2003]	–	–
	Marine Group A/SAR406 [Marinimicrobia]	Subsurface of Atlantic and Pacific oceans [Fuhman <i>et al.</i> , 1993]	1 [Nobu <i>et al.</i> , 2015]	22 [Nobu <i>et al.</i> , 2015] and [Rinke <i>et al.</i> , 2013]
	MVP-15	Suboxic freshwater pond [Bree <i>et al.</i> , 2007]	–	–
	NC10	Aquatic microbial formations in flooded caves [Holmes <i>et al.</i> , 2001]	1 [Ettwig <i>et al.</i> , 2010]	–
	OD1/WWE3 [Parcubacteria]	Obsidian Pool, Yellowstone National Park (OD1 means OP11-derived 1) [Harris <i>et al.</i> , 2004]	28 [Kantor <i>et al.</i> , 2013], [Wrighton <i>et al.</i> , 2014] and [Wrighton <i>et al.</i> , 2012]	9 [Rinke <i>et al.</i> , 2013]
	OP1/KB1 group [Acetothermia]	Obsidian Pool, Yellowstone National Park [Hugenholtz <i>et al.</i> , 1998]	1 [Takami <i>et al.</i> , 2012]	–
	OP11 [Microgenomates]	Obsidian Pool, Yellowstone National Park [Hugenholtz <i>et al.</i> , 1998]	17 [Wrighton <i>et al.</i> , 2014] and [Wrighton <i>et al.</i> , 2012]	–
	OP3 [Omnitrophica]	Obsidian Pool, Yellowstone National Park [Hugenholtz <i>et al.</i> , 1998]	–	4 [Rinke <i>et al.</i> , 2013]
	OP8 [Aminicenantes]	Obsidian Pool, Yellowstone National Park [Hugenholtz <i>et al.</i> , 1998]	–	36 [Rinke <i>et al.</i> , 2013]
	OP9/JS1 [Atribacteria]	Obsidian Pool, Yellowstone National Park [Hugenholtz <i>et al.</i> , 1998]	2 [Dodsworth <i>et al.</i> , 2013] and [Nobu <i>et al.</i> , 2015]	18 [Dodsworth <i>et al.</i> , 2013], [Nobu <i>et al.</i> , 2015] and [Rinke <i>et al.</i> , 2013]
	Poribacteria	Marine sponge-associated [Frieseler <i>et al.</i> , 2004]	–	1 [Siegl <i>et al.</i> , 2011]
	SBR1093	Activated sludge from an industrial wastewater treatment system [Layton <i>et al.</i> , 2000]	–	–
	SC4	And soil from Arizona [Dunbar <i>et al.</i> , 2002]	–	–
	SPAM	Alpine soil in the Colorado Rocky Mountains (SPAM means SPring Alpine Meadow) [Lipson and Schmidt, 2004]	–	–
	SR1	Hydrocarbon-contaminated aquifer (SR means "Sulfur River") [Dojka <i>et al.</i> , 1998]	2 [Kantor <i>et al.</i> , 2013] and [Wrighton <i>et al.</i> , 2012]	1 [Campbell <i>et al.</i> , 2013]
	TM6	Peat bog (TM means Torf, Mittlere schicht) [Rheims <i>et al.</i> , 1996]	–	1 [McLean <i>et al.</i> , 2013]
	TM7	Peat bog (TM means Torf, Mittlere schicht) [Rheims <i>et al.</i> , 1996]	5 [Albertsen <i>et al.</i> , 2013] and [Kantor <i>et al.</i> , 2013]	2 [Marcy <i>et al.</i> , 2007] and [Podar <i>et al.</i> , 2007]
	WPS-2	Wittenberg polluted soil [Nogales <i>et al.</i> , 2001]	–	–
	WS1	Wurtsmith Air Force Base, Michigan [Dojka <i>et al.</i> , 1998]	–	2 [Nobu <i>et al.</i> , 2015] and [Rinke <i>et al.</i> , 2013]
	WS2	Wurtsmith Air Force Base, Michigan [Dojka <i>et al.</i> , 1998]	–	–
	WS3 [Latescibacteria]	Wurtsmith Air Force Base, Michigan [Dojka <i>et al.</i> , 1998]	–	7 [Rinke <i>et al.</i> , 2013]
	WS6	Wurtsmith Air Force Base, Michigan [Dojka <i>et al.</i> , 1998]	–	–
WWE1 [Cloacimonetes]	Municipal Anaerobic Sludge Digester [Chouari <i>et al.</i> , 2005a]	2 [Nobu <i>et al.</i> , 2015] and [Pelletier <i>et al.</i> , 2008]	3 [Nobu <i>et al.</i> , 2015]	
ZB3	Mesophilic sulfide-rich spring [Elshahed <i>et al.</i> , 2003]	–	–	
Archaea	Korarchaeota	Obsidian Pool, Yellowstone National Park [Elkins <i>et al.</i> , 2008]	1 [Elkins <i>et al.</i> , 2008]	–
	Nanoarchaeota	Submarine hot vent [Huber <i>et al.</i> , 2002]	–	–

Table 2–6 Putative functions of uncultured taxa frequently existing in wastewater treatment systems.

Kingdom	Phylum or class	Proposed name		Habitats	Putative functions	
		Phylum level	Genus and specie			
Bacteria	TM7	"Ca. Saccharibacteria"	"Ca. Saccharimonas aalborgensis"	activated sludge systems	oligosaccharides and arginine utilization	
	WWE1	"Ca. Cloacimonetes"	"Ca. Cloacimonas acidaminovorans"	mesophilic anaerobic digester	propionate or/and amino acids utilization cellulolytic?	
	GN02	"Ca. Gracilibacteria"	"Ca. Allimarinus pacificus"	hypersaline microbial mat drinking water distribution system	unknown (fermentation)	
	GN04	–	–	hypersaline microbial mat mesophilic methanogenic reactors	unknown (anaerobe)	
	OD1	"Ca. Parcubacteria"	"Ca. Paceibacter normanii"	hot spring freshwater environments	CO ₂ -fixation (anaerobe) methane oxidation?	
	OP8	"Ca. Aminicenantes"	"Ca. Aminicenans sakawicola"	aerobic and anaerobic conditions low, medium, and high temperature from non-salinity to hypersaline conditions	amino acids fermentation	
	OP9	"Ca. Atribacteria"	"Ca. Caldatribacterium californiense"	anaerobic terephthalate-degrading bioreactor thermophilic sulfur-rich environment organic-rich microbiomes at middle or low temperature	cellulolytic? (anaerobe)	
	WS3	"Ca. Latescibacteria"	"Ca. Latescibacter anaerobius"	activated sludge systems hydrothermal vent lagoon	aerobe and anaerobe are present? CO ₂ -fixation	
	FCPU426	–	–	subsurface peat layers	unknown (anaerobe)	
	Hyd24-12	–	–	hypersaline lake	unknown	
	KSB3	"Ca. Modulibacteria"	"Ca. Moduliflexus flocculan" "Ca. Vecturathrix granuli"	up-flow anaerobic sludge blanket (UASB) reactor	glucose/maltose fermentation (anaerobe)	
	Archaea	WSA2	–	–	mesophilic anaerobic digester	unknown (methanogen?)
		"Parvarchaeota"	–	"Ca. Parvarchaeum acidophilus"	anaerobic/anoxic sequencing batch reactor treating sewage	unknown aerobe and anaerobe are present?

the genomic and ecological information of uncultured bacterial and archaeal classes or phyla relevant to biological wastewater treatment.

2.3.1 Uncultured organisms in aerobic or/and anoxic environments

TM7 (“*Candidatus Saccharibacteria*”)

Uncultured phylum TM7 has been detected at a rate of approximately 2% in several activated sludge samples, based on results of 16S rRNA gene sequencing analysis (Nielsen et al., 2009; Zhang et al., 2012; Hugenholtz et al., 2001). Using TM7-specific DNA probes for a FISH method, the organisms belonging to TM7 have filamentous, rod-like (10–30 μm), or coccoid ($\sim 0.7 \mu\text{m}$) morphologies (Hugenholtz et al., 2001; Marcy et al., 2007; Albertsen et al., 2013). Recently, near-complete genomes (approx. 1 Mbp genome size) of TM7 were uncovered by metagenomics, and the names of this phylum and representative species were proposed (phylum: “*Candidatus Saccharibacteria*”; representative species: “*Ca. Saccharimonas aalborgensis*”) (Albertsen et al., 2013). It was speculated that “*Ca. Saccharimonas aalborgensis*” has coccoid morphology, is gram-positive, and has an obligate fermentative lifestyle (Albertsen et al., 2013; Marcy et al., 2007). This organism also has oxygen tolerance genes, such as superoxide dismutase and glutathione peroxidase. In the other TM7 group (TM7a), different genome sizes (approx. 3 Mbp) were observed. This group possesses a tricarboxylic acid cycle, glycolysis, nucleotide biosynthesis, and some amino acids biosynthesis, suggesting that this organism may be able to utilize oligosaccharides and arginine as growth substrates (Marcy et al., 2007). However, although a significant amount of metabolic information have been obtained, this phylum remains uncultivated.

2.3.2 Uncultured organisms in anaerobic environments

2.3.2.1 *Bacteria*

WWE1 (“*Ca. Cloacimonetes*”)

The uncultured phylum WWE1 is frequently detected in mesophilic anaerobic digesters. Using the FISH method with WWE1-specific probes, rod- or filamentous-type bacteria belonging to WWE1 were detected at a rate of approx. 12% in a mesophilic digester (Chouari et al., 2005a). Additionally, Pelletier et al. (2008) and Nobu et al. (2015) speculated on the metabolic function of WWE1 based on genomic studies and proposed phylum and representative names (Phylum: “*Ca. Cloacimonetes*”). Results of these reports indicate that WWE1 may be a propionate-oxidizing syntroph or an amino acids fermenter. However, to date, no isolation successions have been reported. Based on results of isotope-probing methods and secondary ion mass spectrometry–in situ hybridization, it has been speculated that some WWE1 members could perform other functions, such as cellulose hydrolysis (Limam et al., 2014).

GN02 (“*Ca. Gracilibacteria*”)

In the Guerrero Negro hypersaline microbial mat, several unknown clone clusters at the class and phylum levels were detected by 16S rRNA gene analysis (Ley et al., 2006; Harris et al., 2013). The GN02 clones were observed in low-H₂S (non-oxic) and high-H₂S zones. In another report, GN02 clones were detected in high abundance (3.1–15.6%) in a drinking water distribution system (Lautenschlager et al., 2013). Recently, researchers have performed genome analysis of GN02 taxa, which demonstrated that these bacteria may obtain energy from fermentation (Wrighton et al., 2012; Rinke et al., 2013). Although these studies have provided metabolic and genetic information on GN02, no isolation reports have been published to date.

GN04

GN04 phylotypes were detected in the Guerrero Negro hypersaline microbial mat (Ley et al., 2006; Harris et al., 2013). Several GN04 phylotypes were also detected in methanogenic wastewater treatment environments, including a methanogenic reactor that was treating soft-drink wastewater, a UASB reactor that was treating sugar-containing wastewater, and a mesophilic anaerobic digester (Narihiro et al., 2009; Narihiro et al., 2014; Narihiro et al., 2015). Evidence from previous 16S rRNA-based analyses indicates that GN04 may be an anaerobe, however, the functions of this bacterium remain unclear.

OD1 (“*Ca. Parcubacteria*”)

16S rRNA gene sequences belonging to OD1 clone clusters have been uncovered from many terrestrial and marine environments (*e.g.*, anaerobic sulfide- and sulfur-rich springs, the East Pacific Rise, Homestake Mine, Sakinaw Lake, and freshwater ponds and lakes) (Berdjeb et al., 2011; Elshahed et al., 2005; Rinke et al., 2013; Wrighton et al., 2012). Some taxa belonging to OD1 were analyzed using genome analysis, such as metagenome and single-cell genomics. The results showed that OD1 (proposed phylum name: “*Ca. Parcubacteria*”) has an anaerobic lifestyle, 17 hydrogenases, and RuBisCO type III (Rinke et al., 2013; Wrighton et al., 2012). Additionally, based on correlation analysis with 16S rRNA gene sequences, environmental conditions, and stable isotope experiments, OD1 was positively correlated with concentrations of methane and ammonium (Peura et al., 2012), suggesting that this bacterium might play a role in methane oxidation in the environment, however, its function remains unknown.

OP8 (“*Ca. Aminacenantes*”)

Candidate phylum OP8 was first discovered in Obsidian Pool in Yellowstone National Park, USA, which is rich in sulfide, CO₂, hydrogen, and reduced ions at

thermophilic temperatures (75–95°C) (Hugenholtz et al., 1998). Metagenomic or 16S rRNA gene-based approaches have produced evidence suggesting that “*Ca. Aminicenans sakinawicola*” belonging to “*Ca. Aminicenantes*” (proposed phylum name based on genomic study) can degrade amino acids. The members of this phylum exist in diverse environments: under aerobic and anaerobic conditions, at low, medium, and high temperatures, and in environments ranging from non-saline to hypersaline (Rinke et al., 2013; Farag et al., 2014). Results of 16S rRNA gene analysis have demonstrated that “*Ca. Aminicenantes*” have eight clades at order- or class- level (Farag et al., 2014). Despite the availability of some information, most of the “*Ca. Aminicenantes*” functions remain unclear.

OP9 (“*Ca. Atribacteria*”)

OP9 clones were also first found in Obsidian Pool in Yellowstone National Park, USA (Hugenholtz et al., 1998). Based on genomic analysis, OP9 phylotype (proposed name “*Ca. Atribacteria*”) has an anaerobic lifestyle, depending on glycolysis for energy production, and might utilize cellulose by catabolism in thermophilic environments (Dodsworth et al., 2013; Rinke et al., 2013). Phylotypes belonging to “*Ca. Atribacteria*” have been observed in anaerobic terephthalate-degrading bioreactors and organic-rich microbiomes at intermediate or low temperatures (Gittel et al. 2009; Rivère et al. 2009; Rinke et al., 2013). Therefore, further genomic analysis of several phylotypes from different environmental conditions are required to understand “*Ca. Atribacteria*” physiologies.

WS3 (“*Ca. Latescibacteria*”)

Candidate phylum WS3 16S rRNA gene sequences were obtained from diverse environments, such as activated sludge systems, hydrothermal vents, subsurface sediments, lagoons, and lakes (Dhillon et al., 2003; Hiras et al., 2015; Rinke et al., 2013;

Zhang et al., 2012). Observed distribution patterns of this phylum suggest that WS3 organisms might be aerobic, anoxic, or anaerobic bacteria. Genomic studies conducted to predict the function of WS3 revealed that the phylum contains RuBisCO type III. WS3 is in the same clade as methanogens in *Euryarchaeota* (Rinke et al., 2013). However, further information from transcriptome or proteomics analyses is required to fully understand the role of WS3 in its natural environment.

FCPU426 and Hyd24-12

The taxonomy of the phylum-level clone cluster FCPU426 is unknown because no genomic- or culture-based studies have been performed on it. Previously, FCPU426 was detected in subsurface peat layers (Serkebaeva et al., 2013). However, there is no available information on FCPU426 metabolism.

Hyd24-12 is the candidate phylum, and its genome has not been uncovered to date. Schneider et al. (2013) and Simister et al. (2012) detected relatively high abundances of Hyd24-12 in high-salinity environments, including a hypersaline lake and a marine sponge. This indicates that Hyd24-12 may be able to grow under high-salinity conditions. However, detailed information on the metabolic functions of phylum Hyd24-12 members is unavailable.

KSB3 (“*Ca. Modulibacteria*”)

Clone cluster KSB3 was present predominantly in mesophilic granular sludge used to treat high-strength organic wastewater discharged from sugar-producing facilities (Yamada et al., 2007; Yamada et al., 2011). This organism is known as sludge-bulking causative bacteria in UASB reactors (Yamada et al., 2007). 16S rRNA- and microautoradiography-based methods have suggested that this organism has filamentous morphology, predominantly outside of the UASB granules, and glucose/maltose fermentation metabolism. Two types of KSB3 genomes (“*Ca.*

Moduliflexus flocculan” and “*Ca. Vecturathrix granuli*”) were uncovered from methanogenic sludge samples (Sekiguchi et al., 2015). The genomic study predicted that KSB3 members are sensitive to glucose and maltose, which cause a gliding motility response (Sekiguchi et al., 2015). Previous bulking reports from that study as well as from UASB reactors have suggested that controlling sugar concentrations in wastewater is important for maintaining reactor operation stability.

2.3.2.2 Archaea

WSA2

Clone cluster WSA2 is a putative methanogen clade, and was discovered in a mesophilic anaerobic digester in 2005 (Chouari et al., 2005b). Evidence from a previous study in which researchers applied a cultured-based approach with the FISH method suggests that WSA2 might be a hydrogenotrophic methanogen (Chouari et al., 2005b). WSA2 is commonly detected in a wide variety of natural and engineered environments, including lakes, marine sediments, contaminated groundwater, and bioreactors. Though this organism is thought to be a hydrogenotrophic methanogen, there have been very few successful reports of enrichment cultivation and FISH results (Chouari et al., 2005b; Narihiro et al., 2007; Saito et al., 2015). Though results of 16S rRNA gene and *mcrA* gene analyses suggest that WSA2 is a methanogen, detailed information on the functions of WSA2 remains unknown (Saito et al., 2015).

“Parvarchaeota”

“*Parvarchaeota*” is a newly-discovered phylum that is present in chemo-autotrophic biofilms in acidic (pH <1.5), metal-rich solutions from Richmond Mine (Iron Mountain, CA, USA) (Baker et al., 2006; Baker et al., 2010). Based on the environments in which it lives, and FISH and genome analysis results, it is thought that “*Ca. Parvarchaeum*” has an aerobic lifestyle (it has a near complete TCA cycle) and has a

small cell size (< 1- μ m diameter). Recent genomic studies have proposed a new DPANN superphylum, which includes “*Ca. Diapherotrites*”, “*Ca. Parvarchaeum acidophilus*”, and “*Ca. Micrarchaeum acidiphilum*” in “*Parvarchaeota*”, “*Ca. Aenigmarchaeota*”, “*Ca. Nanoarchaeota*”, and “*Ca. Nanohaloarchaeota*” (Castelle et al., 2015; Rinke et al., 2013). Additionally, our research group recently published a study in which we detected “*Ca. Parvarchaeum*” at an archaeal abundance rate of approx. 10% in an anaerobic/anoxic sequencing batch reactor used to treat sewage (Kuroda et al., 2015b). This indicates that this archaea occurs in diverse environments (aerobic, anoxic, and anaerobic). However, the role of this *Archaea* in the anaerobic bioreactor is still unknown.

References

- Abassi, T. and Abassi, S. : Formation and impact of granules in fostering clean energy production and wastewater treatment in upflow anaerobic sludge blanket (UASB) reactors, *Renew Sust Energ Rev*, 16(3):1696–1708, 2012.
- Aida, A.A., Hatamoto, M., Yamamoto, M., Ono, S., Nakamura, A., Takahashi, M., Yamaguchi, T. : Molecular characterization of anaerobic sulfur-oxidizing microbial communities in up-flow anaerobic sludge blanket reactor treating municipal sewage, *J Biosci Bioeng*, 118(5):540-545, 2014.
- Aida, A.A., Kuroda, K., Yamamoto, M., Nakamura, A., Hatamoto, M., Yamaguchi, T. : Diversity profile of microbes associated with anaerobic sulfur oxidation in an upflow anaerobic sludge blanket reactor treating municipal sewage, *Microbes Environ*, 30(2):157-163, 2015.
- Albertsen, M., Hugenholtz, P., Skarshewski, A., Nielsen, K.L., Tyson, G.W., Nielsen, P.H. : Genome sequences of rare, uncultured bacteria obtained by differential coverage binning of multiple metagenomes, *Nat Biotechnol*, 31(6):533-8, 2013.
- Alfreider, A., Vogt, C., Babel, W. : Microbial diversity in an in situ reactor system treating monochlorobenzene contaminated groundwater as revealed by 16S ribosomal DNA analysis, *Syst Appl Microbiol*, 25(2):232-40, 2002.
- Baker, B.J., Tyson, G.W., Webb, R.I., Flanagan, J., Hugenholtz, P., Allen, E.E., and Banfield, J.F. Lineages of acidophilic archaea revealed by community genomic analysis. *Science* **314**: 1933-1935, 2006.
- Baker, B.J., Comolli, L.R., Dick, G.J., Hauser, L.J., Hyatt, D., Dill, B.D. et al., Enigmatic, ultrasmall, uncultivated Archaea. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **107**: 8806-8811, 2010.
- Barns, S.M., Delwiche, C.F., Palmer, J.D., Pace, N.R. : Perspectives on archaeal diversity,

- thermophily and monophyly from environmental rRNA sequences, *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*, 93(17):9188-93, 1996.
- Bartram, A.K., Lynch, M.D., Stearns, J.C., Moreno-Hagelsieb, G., Neufeld, J.D. : Generation of multimillion-sequence 16S rRNA gene libraries from complex microbial communities by assembling paired-end illumina reads, *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 77(11):3846-52, 2011.
- Berdjeb, L., Ghiglione, J.F., Jacquet, S. : Bottom-up versus top-down control of hypo- and epilimnion free-living bacterial community structures in two neighboring freshwater lakes, *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 77(11):3591-9, 2011.
- Blais, J.F., Meunier, N., Mercier, G., Drogui, P., Tyagi, R.D., : Pilot plant study of simultaneous sewage sludge digestion and metal leaching, *J Environ Eng Div ASCE*, 130:516–525, 2004.
- Blank, C.E., Cady, S.L., Pace, N.R. : Microbial composition of near-boiling silica-depositing thermal springs throughout Yellowstone National Park, *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 68(10):5123-35, 2002.
- Bri e, C., Moreira, D., L opez-Garc a, P. : Archaeal and bacterial community composition of sediment and plankton from a suboxic freshwater pond, *Res Microbiol*, 158(3):213-27, 2007.
- Campbell, J.H., O'Donoghue, P., Campbell, A.G., Schwientek, P., Sczyrba, A., Woyke, T., S oll, D., Podar, M. : UGA is an additional glycine codon in uncultured SR1 bacteria from the human microbiota, *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*, 110(14):5540-5, 2013.
- Caporaso, J.G., Lauber, C.L., Walters, W.A., Berg-Lyons, D., Lozupone, C.A., Turnbaugh, P.J., Fierer, N., Knight, R. : Global patterns of 16S rRNA diversity at a depth of millions of sequences per sample, *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*, 108 Suppl 1:4516-4522, 2010a.
- Caporaso, J.G., Kuczynski, J., Stombaugh, J., Bittinger, K., Bushman, F.D., Costello, E.K., Fierer, N., Pe, A.G., Goodrich, J.K., Gordon, J.I., Huttley, G.A., Kelley, S.T., Knights, D., Koenig, J.E., Ley, R.E., Lozupone, C.A., McDonald, D., Muegge, B.D., Pirrung, M., Reeder, J., Sevinsky, J.R., Turnbaugh, P.J., Walters, W.A., Widmann, J., Yatsuneko, T., Zaneveld, J. and Knight, R. : QIIME allows analysis of high-throughput community sequencing data, *Nat. Methods*, Vol. 7, No. 5, pp. 335–336, 2010b.
- Caporaso, J.G., Lauber, C.L., Walters, W.A., Lyons, D.B., Huntley, J., Fierer, N., Owens, S.M., Betley, J., Fraser, L., Bauer, M., Gormley, N., Gilbert, J.A., Smith, G. and Knight, R. : Ultra-high-throughput microbial community analysis on the Illumina HiSeq and MiSeq platforms, *ISME J.*, Vol. 6, No. 8, pp. 1621–1624, 2012.
- Castelle, C.J., Wrighton, K.C., Thomas, B.C., Hug, L.A., Brown, C.T., Wilkins, M.J.A, Frischkorn, K.R., Tringe, S.G., Singh, A., Markillie, L.M., Taylor, R.C., Williams, K.H., Banfield, J.F. Genomic expansion of domain archaea highlights roles for organisms from new phyla in anaerobic carbon cycling, *Curr Biol*, 25(6):690-701, 2015.
- Chen, Y., Cheng, J.J., Creamer, K.S. : Inhibition of anaerobic digestion process: a review,

- Bioresour Technol, 99:4044–4064, 2008.
- Chen, J.L., Ortiz, R., Steele, T.W., Stuckey, D.C. : Toxicants inhibiting anaerobic digestion: a review, *Biotechnol Adv*, 32(8):1523-1534, 2014.
- Chouari, R., Paslier, D.L., Dauga, C., Daegelen, P., Weissenbach, J. and Sghir, A. : Novel major bacterial candidate division within a municipal anaerobic sludge digester, *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.*, Vol. 71, No. 4, pp. 2145–2153, 2005a.
- Chouari, R., Le Paslier, D., Daegelen, P., Ginestet, P., Weissenbach, J., Sghir, A. : Novel predominant archaeal and bacterial groups revealed by molecular analysis of an anaerobic sludge digester, *Environ Microbiol*, 7(8):1104-15, 2005b.
- Chun, J., Lee, J.H., Jung, Y., Kim, M., Kim, S., Kim, B.K., Lim, Y.W. : EzTaxon: a web-based tool for the identification of prokaryotes based on 16S ribosomal RNA gene sequences, *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol*, 57(Pt 10):2259-2261, 2007.
- Claesson, M.J., Wang, Q., O'Sullivan, O., Greene-Diniz, R., Cole, J.R., Ross, R.P., O'Toole, P.W. : Comparison of two next-generation sequencing technologies for resolving highly complex microbiota composition using tandem variable 16S rRNA gene regions, *Nucleic Acids Res*, 38(22):e200, 2010.
- Derakshani, M., Lukow, T., Liesack, W. : Novel bacterial lineages at the (sub)division level as detected by signature nucleotide-targeted recovery of 16S rRNA genes from bulk soil and rice roots of flooded rice microcosms, *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 67(2):623-31, 2001.
- DeSantis, T.Z., Hugenholtz, P., Larsen, N., Rojas, M., Brodie, E.L., Keller, K., Huber, T., Dalevi, D., Hu, P., Andersen, G.L. : Greengenes, a chimera-checked 16S rRNA gene database and workbench compatible with ARB, *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 72(7):5069-5072.
- Dhillon, A., Teske, A., Dillon, J., Stahl, D.A., Sogin, M.L. : Molecular characterization of sulfate-reducing bacteria in the Guaymas Basin, *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 69(5):2765-72, 2003.
- Dick, G.J., Andersson, A.F., Baker, B.J., Simmons, S.L., Thomas, B.C., Yelton, A.P., Banfield, J.F. : Community-wide analysis of microbial genome sequence signatures, *Genome Biol*, 10(8):R85, 2009.
- Dodsworth, J.A., Blainey, P.C., Murugapiran, S.K., Swingley, W.D., Ross, C.A., Tringe, S.G., Chain, P.S., Scholz, M.B., Lo, C.C., Raymond, J., Quake, S.R., Hedlund, B.P. : Single-cell and metagenomic analyses indicate a fermentative and saccharolytic lifestyle for members of the OP9 lineage, *Nat Commun*, 4:1854, ncomms2884, 2013.
- Dojka, M.A., Hugenholtz, P., Haack, S.K., Pace, N.R. : Microbial diversity in a hydrocarbon- and chlorinated-solvent-contaminated aquifer undergoing intrinsic bioremediation, *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 64(10):3869-77, 1998.
- Dunbar, J., Barns, S.M., Ticknor, L.O., Kuske, C.R. : Empirical and theoretical bacterial diversity in four Arizona soils, *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 68(6):3035-45, 2002.
- Edgar, R.C., Haas, B.J., Clemente, J.C., Quince, C., Knight, R. : UCHIME improves sensitivity and speed of chimera detection, *Bioinformatics*, 27:2194–2200, 2011.
- Elkins, J.G., Podar, M., Graham, D.E., Makarova, K.S., Wolf, Y., Randau, L., Hedlund,

- BP., Brochier-Armanet, C., Kunin, V., Anderson, I., Lapidus, A., Goltsman, E., Barry, K., Koonin, E.V., Hugenholtz, P., Kyrpides, N., Wanner, G., Richardson, P., Keller, M., Stetter, K.O. : Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A, 105(23):8102-7, 2008.
- Elshahed, M.S., Senko, J.M., Najjar, F.Z., Kenton, S.M., Roe, B.A., Dewers, T.A., Spear, J.R., Krumholz, L.R. : Bacterial diversity and sulfur cycling in a mesophilic sulfide-rich spring, *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 69(9):5609-21, 2003.
- Elshahed, M.S., Najjar, F.Z., Aycock, M., Qu, C., Roe, B.A., Krumholz, L.R. : Metagenomic analysis of the microbial community at Zodletone Spring (Oklahoma): insights into the genome of a member of the novel candidate division OD1, *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 71(11):7598-602, 2005.
- Ettwig, K.F., Butler, M.K., Le Paslier, D., Pelletier, E., Mangenot, S., Kuypers, M.M., Schreiber, F., Dutilh, B.E., Zedelius, J., de Beer, D., Gloerich, J., Wessels, H.J., van Alen, T., Luesken, F., Wu, M.L., van de Pas-Schoonen, K.T., Op den Camp, H.J., Janssen-Megens, E.M., Francoijs, K.J., Stunnenberg, H., Weissenbach, J., Jetten, M.S., Strous, M. : Nitrite-driven anaerobic methane oxidation by oxygenic bacteria, *Nature*, 464(7288):543-8, 2010.
- Fadrosh, D.W., Ma, B., Gajer, P., Sengamalay, N., Ott, S., Brotman, R.M., Ravel, J. : An improved dual-indexing approach for multiplexed 16S rRNA gene sequencing on the Illumina MiSeq platform, *Microbiome*, 24;2(1):6, 2014.
- Farag, I.F., Davis, J.P., Youssef, N.H., and Elshahed, M.S. : Global patterns of abundance, diversity and community structure of the Aminicenantes (Candidate Phylum OP8). *PLoS ONE* 9: e92139, 2014.
- Feng, Y., Zhang, Y., Ying, C., Wang, D., Du, C. : Nanopore-based fourth-generation DNA sequencing technology, *Genomics Proteomics Bioinformatics*, 13(1):4-16, 2015.
- Fieseler, L., Horn, M., Wagner, M., Hentschel, U. : Discovery of the novel candidate phylum "Poribacteria" in marine sponges, *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 70(6):3724-32, 2004.
- Freitag, T.E., Prosser, J.I. : Community structure of ammonia-oxidizing bacteria within anoxic marine sediments, *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 69(3):1359-71, 2003.
- Fuhrman, J.A., McCallum, K., Davis, A.A. : Phylogenetic diversity of subsurface marine microbial communities from the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 59(5):1294-302, 1993.
- Gasc, C., Ribière, C., Parisot, N., Beugnot, R., Defois, C., Petit-Biderre, C., Boucher, D., Peyretailade, E., Peyret, P. : Capturing prokaryotic dark matter genomes, *Res Microbiol*, S0923-2508(15)00098-4. doi: 10.1016/j.resmic, 2015.
- Gittel, A., Sørensen, K.B., Skovhus, T.L., Ingvorsen, K., Schramm, A. : Prokaryotic community structure and sulfate reducer activity in water from high-temperature oil reservoirs with and without nitrate treatment, *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 75:7086–7096, 2009.
- Haas, B.J., Gevers, D., Earl, A.M., Feldgarden, M., Ward, D.V., Giannoukos, G., Ciulla, D., Tabbaa, D., Highlander, S.K., Sodergren, E., Methé, B., DeSantis, T.Z.; Human Microbiome Consortium, Petrosino, J.F., Knight, R., Birren, B.W. :

- Chimeric 16S rRNA sequence formation and detection in Sanger and 454-pyrosequenced PCR amplicons, *Genome Res*, 21(3):494-504, 2011.
- Harada H., Uemura S., Chen A., Jayadevan J. : Anaerobic treatment of a recalcitrant distillery wastewater by a thermophilic UASB reactor, *Bioresour Technol*, 55:215-221, 1996.
- Harris, J.K., Kelley, S.T., Pace, N.R. : New perspective on uncultured bacterial phylogenetic division OP11, *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 70(2):845-9, 2004.
- Harris, J.K., Caporaso, J.G., Walker, J.J., Spear, J.R., Gold, N.J., Robertson, C.E., Hugenholtz, P., Goodrich, J., McDonald, D., Knights, D., Marshall, P., Tufo, H., Knight, R. and Pace, N.R. : Phylogenetic stratigraphy in the Guerrero Negro hypersaline microbial mat, *ISME J*, Vol. 7, No. 1, pp. 50–60, 2013.
- Hatamoto, M., Ohtsuki, K., Maharjan, N., Ono, S., Dehama, K., Sakamoto, K., Takahashi, M., Yamaguchi, T. : Performance evaluation of the sulfur-redox-reaction-activated up-flow anaerobic sludge blanket and down-flow hanging sponge anaerobic/anoxic sequencing batch reactor system for municipal sewage treatment, *Bioresour Technol*, 204:171-176, 2016.
- Hiras, J., Wu, Y.W., Eichorst, S.A., Simmons, B.A., Singer, S.W. : Refining the phylum Chlorobi by resolving the phylogeny and metabolic potential of the representative of a deeply branching, uncultivated lineage, *ISME J*, doi: 10.1038/ismej.2015.158.
- Holmes, A.J., Tujula, N.A., Holley, M., Contos, A., James, J.M., Rogers, P., Gillings, M.R. : Phylogenetic structure of unusual aquatic microbial formations in Nullarbor caves, Australia, *Environ Microbiol*, 3(4):256-64, 2001.
- Huber, T., Faulkner, G., Hugenholtz, P. : Bellerophon: a program to detect chimeric sequences in multiple sequence alignments, *Bioinformatics*, 20(14):2317-2319, 2004.
- Huber, H., Hohn, M.J., Rachel, R., Fuchs, T., Wimmer, V.C., Stetter, K.O. : A new phylum of Archaea represented by a nanosized hyperthermophilic symbiont, *Nature*, 417(6884):63-7, 2002.
- Hugenholtz, P., Pitulle, C., Hershberger, K.L., Pace, N.R. : Novel division level bacterial diversity in a Yellowstone hot spring, *J Bacteriol*, 180(2):366-76, 1998.
- Hugenholtz, P., Tyson, G.W., Webb, R.I., Wagner, A.M., Blackall, L.L. : Investigation of candidate division TM7, a recently recognized major lineage of the domain Bacteria with no known pure-culture representatives, *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 67(1):411-9, 2001.
- Ito, T., Yoshiguchi, K., Ariesyady, H.D., Okabe, S. : Identification of a novel acetate-utilizing bacterium belonging to Synergistes group 4 in anaerobic digester sludge, *ISME J*, 5(12):1844-56, 2011.
- Kantor, R.S., Wrighton, K.C., Handley, K.M., Sharon, I., Hug, L.A., Castelle, C.J., Thomas, B.C., Banfield, J.F. : Small genomes and sparse metabolisms of sediment-associated bacteria from four candidate phyla, *MBio*, 4(5):e00708-13, 2013.
- Khan, A.A., Gaur, R.Z., Kazmi, A.A., Lew, B. : Sustainable post treatment options of anaerobic effluent, *Biodegrad – Eng Technol*, Available from:

- <http://dx.doi.org/10.5772/56097>, 2013.
- Kleerebezem, R., and H. Macarie. : Treating industrial wastewater: Anaerobic digestion comes of age, *Chem Eng*, 110:56–64, 2003.
- Kongjan, P., O-Thong, S., Angelidaki, I. : Performance and microbial community analysis of two-stage process with extreme thermophilic hydrogen and thermophilic methane production from hydrolysate in UASB reactors, *Bioresour Technol*, 102(5):4028-4035, 2011.
- Kongjan, P., O-Thong, S., Angelidaki, I. : Hydrogen and methane production from desugared molasses using a two-stage thermophilic anaerobic process, *Eng Life Sci*, 13(2):118–125, 2013.
- Kozich, J.J., Westcott, S.L., Baxter, N.T., Highlander, S.K., Schloss, P.D. : Development of a dual-index sequencing strategy and curation pipeline for analyzing amplicon sequence data on the MiSeq Illumina sequencing platform, *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 79(17):5112-20, 2013.
- Kucivilize, P., Tagawa, T., Sekiguchi, Y., Ohashi, A., Harada, H. : Super-high rate treatment of alcohol distillery wastewater by thermophilic multi-staged UASB reactor, In *Proceedings of the IWA Asia-Pacific Regional Conference*, Bangkok, Thailand; 2003.
- Kunin, V., Engelbrekton, A., Ochman, H., Hugenholtz, P. : Wrinkles in the rare biosphere: pyrosequencing errors can lead to artificial inflation of diversity estimates, *Environ Microbiol*, 12(1):118-23, 2010.
- Kuroda, K., Chosei, T., Nakahara, N., Hatamoto, M., Wakabayashi, T., Kawai, T., Araki, N., Syutsubo, K., Yamaguchi, T. : High organic loading treatment for industrial molasses wastewater and microbial community shifts corresponding to system development, *Bioresour Technol*, 196:225-234, 2015a.
- Kuroda, K., Hatamoto, M., Nakahara, N., Abe, K., Takahashi, M., Araki, N., Yamaguchi, T. 2015b. Community Composition of Known and Uncultured Archaeal Lineages in Anaerobic or Anoxic Wastewater Treatment Sludge. *Microb Ecol*, **69**(3), 586-596.
- Lautenschlager, K., Hwang, C., Liu, W.T., Boon, N., Köster, O., Vrouwenvelder, H., Egli, T., Hammes, F. : A microbiology-based multi-parametric approach towards assessing biological stability in drinking water distribution networks, *Water Res*, 47(9):3015-25, 2013.
- Layton, A.C., Karanth, P.N., Lajoie, C.A., Meyers, A.J., Gregory, I.R., Stapleton, R.D., Taylor, D.E., Sayler, G.S. : Quantification of *Hyphomicrobium* populations in activated sludge from an industrial wastewater treatment system as determined by 16S rRNA analysis, *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 66(3):1167-74, 2000.
- Lettinga, G. : Anaerobic digestion and wastewater treatment systems, *Antonie Van Leeuwenhoek*, 67(1):3-28, 1995.
- Lettinga, G., Rebac, S., Zeeman, G. : Challenge of psychrophilic anaerobic wastewater treatment, *Trends Biotechnol*, 19(9):363-370, 2001.
- Ley, R.E., Harris, J.K., Wilcox, J., Spear, J.R., Miller, S.R., Bebout, B.M., Maresca, J.A.,

- Bryant, D.A., Sogin, M.L., Pace, N.R. : Unexpected diversity and complexity of the Guerrero Negro hypersaline microbial mat, *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 72(5):3685-95, 2006.
- Li, J., Hu, B., Zheng, P., Qaisar, M., Mei, L. : Filamentous granular sludge bulking in a laboratory scale UASB reactor, *Bioresour Technol*, 99(9):3431-3438, 2008.
- Limam, R.D., Chouari, R., Mazéas, L., Wu, T.D., Li, T., Grossin-Debattista, J., Guerquin-Kern, J.L., Saidi, M., Landoulsi, A., Sghir, A., Bouchez, T. : Members of the uncultured bacterial candidate division WWE1 are implicated in anaerobic digestion of cellulose, *Microbiologyopen*, 3(2):157-67, 2014.
- Lipson, D.A., Schmidt, S.K. : Seasonal changes in an alpine soil bacterial community in the colorado rocky mountains, *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 70(5):2867-79, 2004.
- Macarie, H. : Overview of the application of anaerobic treatment to chemical and petrochemical wastewaters, *Water Sci Technol*, 42, 201-214, 2000.
- Magoc, T., Salzberg, S.L. : FLASH: fast length adjustment of short reads to improve genome assemblies, *Bioinformatics*, 27(21):2957-2963, 2011.
- Marcy, Y., Ouverney, C., Bik, E.M., Lösekann, T., Ivanova, N., Martin, H.G., Szeto, E., Platt, D., Hugenholtz, P., Relman, D.A., Quake, S.R. : Dissecting biological "dark matter" with single-cell genetic analysis of rare and uncultivated TM7 microbes from the human mouth, *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*, 104(29):11889-94, 2007.
- Mardis, E.R. : A decade's perspective on DNA sequencing technology, *Nature*, 470(7333), 198-203, 2011.
- Masella, A.P., Bartram, A.K., Truszkowski, J.M., Brown, D.G., Neufeld, J.D. : PANDAseq: paired-end assembler for illumina sequences, *BMC Bioinformatics*, 13:31. doi: 10.1186/1471-2105-13-31, 2012.
- McDonald, D., Price, M.N., Goodrich, J., Nawrocki, E.P., DeSantis, T.Z., Probst, A., Andersen, G.L., Knight, R., Hugenholtz, P. : An improved Greengenes taxonomy with explicit ranks for ecological and evolutionary analyses of bacteria and archaea, *ISME J*, 6(3):610-618, 2012.
- McLean, J.S., Lombardo, M.J., Badger, J.H., Edlund, A., Novotny, M., Yee-Greenbaum, J., Vyahhi, N., Hall, A.P., Yang, Y., Dupont, C.L., Ziegler, M.G., Chitsaz, H., Allen, A.E., Yooseph, S., Tesler, G., Pevzner, P.A., Friedman, R.M., Nealson, K.H., Venter, J.C., Lasken, R.S. : Candidate phylum TM6 genome recovered from a hospital sink biofilm provides genomic insights into this uncultivated phylum, *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*, 110(26):E2390-9, 2013.
- Narayanan, R., Sreekrishnan, T.R. : A two-stage process for simultaneous thermophilic sludge digestion, pathogen control and metal leaching, *Environ Technol*, 30(1):21-26, 2009.
- Narihiro, T., Sekiguchi, Y. : Microbial communities in anaerobic digestion processes for waste and wastewater treatment: a microbiological update, *Curr Opin Biotechnol*, 18(3):273-8, 2007.
- Narihiro, T., Terada, T., Kikuchi, K., Iguchi, A., Ikeda, M., Yamauchi, T., Shiraishi, K., Kamagata, Y., Nakamura, K. and Sekiguchi, Y. : Comparative analysis of bacterial and archaeal communities in methanogenic sludge granules from

- upflow anaerobic sludge blanket reactors treating various food-processing, high-strength organic wastewaters, *Microbes Environ.*, Vol. 24, No. 2, pp. 88–96, 2009.
- Narihiro, T., Nobu, M.K., Kim, N.K., Kamagata, Y., Liu, W.T. : The nexus of syntrophy-associated microbiota in anaerobic digestion revealed by long-term enrichment and community survey, *Environ Microbiol*, 17(5):1707-20, 2014.
- Narihiro, T., Kim, N.K., Mei, R., Nobu, M.K., Liu, W.T. : Microbial community analysis of anaerobic reactors treating soft drink wastewater, *PLoS One*, 10(3):e0119131, 2015.
- Nielsen, P.H., Kragelund, C., Seviour, R.J., Nielsen, J.L. : Identity and ecophysiology of filamentous bacteria in activated sludge, *FEMS Microbiol Rev*, 33(6):969-998, 2009.
- Nobu, M.K., Narihiro, T., Hideyuki, T., Qiu, Y.L., Sekiguchi, Y., Woyke, T., Goodwin, L., Davenport, K.W., Kamagata, Y., Liu, W.T. : The genome of *Syntrophorhabdus aromaticivorans* strain UI provides new insights for syntrophic aromatic compound metabolism and electron flow, *Environ Microbiol*, doi: 10.1111/1462-2920.12444, 2014.
- Nobu, M.K., Narihiro, T., Rinke, C., Kamagata, Y., Tringe, S.G., Woyke, T., and Liu, W.T. (2015) Microbial dark matter ecogenomics reveals complex synergistic networks in a methanogenic bioreactor. *ISME J.* **9**: 1710-1722.
- Nogales, B., Moore, E.R., Llobet-Brossa, E., Rossello-Mora, R., Amann, R., Timmis, K.N. : Combined use of 16S ribosomal DNA and 16S rRNA to study the bacterial community of polychlorinated biphenyl-polluted soil, *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 67(4):1874-84, 2001.
- Perkins, S.D., Scalfone, N.B., and Angenent, L.T. : Comparative 16S rRNA gene surveys of granular sludge from three upflow anaerobic bioreactors treating purified terephthalic acid (PTA) wastewater. *Water Sci Technol* **64**: 1406-1412, 2011.
- Patin, N.V., Kunin, V., Lidström, U., Ashby, M.N. : Effects of OTU clustering and PCR artifacts on microbial diversity estimates, *Microb Ecol*, 65(3):709-19, 2013.
- Pelletier, E., Kreimeyer, A., Bocs, S., Rouy, Z., Gyapay, G., Chouari, R., Rivière, D., Ganesan, A., Daegelen, P., Sghir, A., Cohen, G.N., Médigue, C., Weissenbach, J. and Paslier, D.L. : “*Candidatus Cloacamonas acidaminovorans*”: Genome sequence reconstruction provides a first glimpse of a new bacterial division, *J. Bacteriol.*, Vol. 190, No. 7, pp. 2572–2579, 2008.
- Peura, S., Eiler, A., Bertilsson, S., Nykänen, H., Tiirola, M., Jones, R.I. : Distinct and diverse anaerobic bacterial communities in boreal lakes dominated by candidate division OD1, *ISME J*, 6(9):1640-52, 2012.
- Podar, M., Abulencia, C.B., Walcher, M., Hutchison, D., Zengler, K., Garcia, J.A., Holland, T., Cotton, D., Hauser, L., Keller, M. : Targeted access to the genomes of low-abundance organisms in complex microbial communities, *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 73(10):3205-14, 2007.
- Pruesse, E., Quast, C., Knittel, K., Fuchs, B.M., Ludwig, W., Peplies, J., Glöckner, F.O. : SILVA: a comprehensive online resource for quality checked and aligned ribosomal RNA sequence data compatible with ARB, *Nucleic Acids Res*,

- 35(21):7188-7196, 2007.
- Rinke, C., Schwientek, P., Sczyrba, A., Ivanova, N.N., Anderson, I.J., Cheng, J.F., Darling, A., Malfatti, S., Swan, B.K., Gies, E.A., Dodsworth, J.A., Hedlund, B.P., Tsiamis, G., Sievert, S.M., Liu, W.T., Eisen, J.A., Hallam, S.J., Kyrpides, N.C., Stepanauskas, R., Rubin, E.M., Hugenholtz, P. and Woyke, T. : Insights into the phylogeny and coding potential of microbial dark matter, *Nature*, Vol. 499, No. 7459, pp. 431–437, 2013.
- Rivière, D., Desvignes, V., Pelletier, E., Chaussonnerie, S., Guermazi, S., Weissenbach, J., Li, T., Camacho, P., Sghir, A. : Towards the definition of a core of microorganisms involved in anaerobic digestion of sludge, *ISME J* 3:700–714, 2009.
- Rheims, H., Rainey, F.A., Stackebrandt, E. : A molecular approach to search for diversity among bacteria in the environment, *J Ind Microbiol*, 17, 159–169, 1996.
- Saito, Y., Aoki, M., Hatamoto, M., Yamaguchi, T., Takai, K., Imachi, H. : Presence of a novel methanogenic archaeal lineage in anaerobic digesters inferred from *mcrA* and 16S rRNA gene phylogenetic analyses, *J Water Environ Tech*, 13(3), 279–289, 2015.
- Sanz, J.L., Köchling, T. : Molecular. biology techniques used in wastewater treatment: An overview, *Process Biochem*, 42:119–133, 2007.
- Sato, N., Okubo, T., Onodera, T., Ohashi, A., Harada, H. : Prospects for a self-sustainable sewage treatment system: a case study on full-scale UASB system in India's Yamuna River Basin, *J Environ Manage*, 80(3):198-207, 2006.
- Schink, B., Stams, A.J.M., : *Syntrophism Among Prokaryotes*. Springer, New York, 2006.
- Schadt, E.E., Turner, S., Kasarskis, A. : A window into third-generation sequencing, *Hum Mol Genet*, 19(R2):R227-240, 2010.
- Schirmer, M., Ijaz, U.Z., D'Amore, R., Hall, N., Sloan, W.T., Quince, C. : Insight into biases and sequencing errors for amplicon sequencing with the Illumina MiSeq platform, *Nucleic Acids Res*, 43(6):e37, 2015.
- Schloss, P.D., Gevers, D., Westcott, S.L. : Reducing the effects of PCR amplification and sequencing artifacts on 16S rRNA-based studies, *PLoS One*, 6(12):e27310, 2011.
- Schloss, P.D., Westcott, S.L., Ryabin, T., Hall, J.R., Hartmann, M., Hollister, E.B., Lesniewski, R.A., Oakley, B.B., Parks, D.H., Robinson, C.J., Sahl, J.W., Stres, B., Thallinger, G.G., Van Horn, D.J., Weber, C.F. : Introducing mothur: open-source, platform-independent, community-supported software for describing and comparing microbial communities, *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 75(23):7537-41, 2009.
- Schneider, D., Arp, G., Reimer, A., Reitner, J., Daniel, R. : Phylogenetic analysis of a microbialite-forming microbial mat from a hypersaline lake of the Kiritimati atoll, Central Pacific, *PLoS One*, 10;8(6):e66662, 2013.
- Sekiguchi, Y., Ohashi, A., Parks, D.H., Yamauchi, T., Tyson, G.W., Hugenholtz, P. First genomic insights into members of a candidate bacterial phylum responsible

- for wastewater bulking, Peer J, 3, e740.
- Sekiguchi, Y., Takahashi, H., Kamagata, Y., Ohashi, A., Harada, H. : In situ detection, isolation, and physiological properties of a thin filamentous microorganism abundant in methanogenic granular sludges: a novel isolate affiliated with a clone cluster, the green non-sulfur bacteria, subdivision I, Appl Environ Microbiol, 67(12):5740-5749, 2001.
- Sekiguchi, Y., Yamada, T., Hanada, S., Ohashi, A., Harada, H., Kamagata, Y. : *Anaerolinea thermophila* gen. nov., sp. nov. and *Caldilinea aerophila* gen. nov., sp. nov., novel filamentous thermophiles that represent a previously uncultured lineage of the domain Bacteria at the subphylum level, Int J Syst Evol Microbiol, 53(Pt 6):1843-1851, 2003.
- Serkebaeva, Y.M., Kim, Y., Liesack, W., Dedysh, S.N. : Pyrosequencing-based assessment of the bacteria diversity in surface and subsurface peat layers of a northern wetland, with focus on poorly studied phyla and candidate divisions, PLoS One, 8(5):e63994, 2013.
- Siegl, A., Kamke, J., Hochmuth, T., Piel, J., Richter, M., Liang, C., Dandekar, T., Hentschel, U. : Single-cell genomics reveals the lifestyle of Poribacteria, a candidate phylum symbiotically associated with marine sponges, ISME J, 5(1):61-70, 2011.
- Simister, R.L., Deines, P., Botté, E.S., Webster, N.S., Taylor, M.W. : Sponge-specific clusters revisited: a comprehensive phylogeny of sponge-associated microorganisms, Environ Microbiol, 14(2):517-24, 2012.
- Sumino, H., Takahashi, M., Yamaguchi, T., Abe, K., Araki, N., Yamazaki, S., Shimozaki, S., Nagano, A., Nishio, N. : Feasibility study of a pilot-scale sewage treatment system combining an up-flow anaerobic sludge blanket (UASB) and an aerated fixed bed (AFB) reactor at ambient temperature, Bioresour Technol, 98(1):177-182, 2007.
- Takahashi, M., Yamaguchi, T., Kuramoto, Y., Nagano, A., Shimozaki, S., Sumino, H., Araki, N., Yamazaki, S., Kawakami, S., Harada, H. : Performance of a pilot-scale sewage treatment: an up-flow anaerobic sludge blanket (UASB) and a down-flow hanging sponge (DHS) reactors combined system by sulfur-redox reaction process under low-temperature conditions, Bioresour Technol, 102(2):753-757, 2011.
- Takahashi, S., Tomita, J., Nishioka, K., Hisada, T., Nishijima, M. (2014) Development of a prokaryotic universal primer for simultaneous analysis of Bacteria and Archaea using next-generation sequencing, PLoS One, 9(8):e105592.
- Takami, H., Noguchi, H., Takaki, Y., Uchiyama, I., Toyoda, A., Nishi, S., Chee, G.J., Arai, W., Nunoura, T., Itoh, T., Hattori, M., Takai, K. : A deeply branching thermophilic bacterium with an ancient acetyl-CoA pathway dominates a subsurface ecosystem, PLoS One, 7(1):e30559, 2012.
- Tandukar, M., Machdar, I., Uemura, S., Ohashi, A., Harada, H. : Potential of a combination of UASB and DHS reactor as a novel sewage treatment system for developing countries: a long-term evaluation, J Environ Eng, ASCE, 132(2):166-172, 2006.

- Tanner, M.A., Everett, C.L., Coleman, W.J., Yang, M.M., Youvan, D.C. : Complex microbial communities inhabiting sulfide-rich black mud from marine coastal environments, *Biotechnol Alia*, 8, 1-16, 2000.
- Tremblay, J., Singh, K., Fern, A., Kirton, E.S., He, S., Woyke, T., Lee, J., Chen, F., Dangl, J.L., Tringe, S.G. : Primer and platform effects on 16S rRNA tag sequencing, *Front Microbiol*, 4;6:771, 2015.
- van Lier, J.B., Groeneveld, N., Lettinga, G. : Development of thermophilic methanogenic sludge in compartmentalized upflow reactors, *Biotechnol Bioeng*, 50(2):115-124, 1996.
- van Lier, J.B., Hulsbeek, J., Stams, A.J.M., Lettinga, G. : Temperature susceptibility of thermophilic methanogenic sludge: implications for reactor start-up and operation. *Bioresour Technol*, 43:227-235, 1993.
- van Lier, J.B., van der Zee, F.P., Frijters, C.T.M.J., Ersahin, M.E. : Celebrating 40 years anaerobic sludge bed reactors for industrial wastewater treatment, *Rev Environ Sci Biotechnol*, 14:681-702, 2015.
- Veeresh, G.S., Kumar, P., Mehrotra, I. : Treatment of phenol and cresols in upflow anaerobic sludge blanket (UASB) process: a review, *Water Res*, 39(1):154-70, 2005.
- Wang, Q., Garrity, G.M., Tiedje, J.M., Cole, J.R. : Naive Bayesian classifier for rapid assignment of rRNA sequences into the new bacterial taxonomy, *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 73(16):5261-5267, 2007.
- Woese, C.R., Fox, G.E. : Phylogenetic structure of the prokaryotic domain: the primary kingdoms, *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*, 74(11):5088-5090, 1977.
- Woese, C.R., Kandler, O., Wheelis, M.L. : Towards a natural system of organisms: proposal for the domains Archaea, Bacteria, and Eucarya, *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*, 87(12):4576-4579, 1990.
- Wrighton, K.C., Thomas, B.C., Sharon, I., Miller, C.S., Castelle, C., VerBerkmoes, N.C., Wilkins, M.J., Hettich, R.L., Lipton, M.S., Williams, K.H., Long, P.E. and Banfield, J.F. : Fermentation, hydrogen, and sulfur metabolism in multiple uncultivated bacterial phyla, *Science*, Vol. 337, No. 6102, pp. 1661-1665, 2012.
- Wrighton, K.C., Castelle, C.J., Wilkins, M.J., Hug, L.A., Sharon, I., Thomas, B.C., Handley, K.M., Mullin, S.W., Nicora, C.D., Singh, A., Lipton, M.S., Long, P.E., Williams, K.H., Banfield, J.F. : Metabolic interdependencies between phylogenetically novel fermenters and respiratory organisms in an unconfined aquifer, *ISME J*, 8(7):1452-63, 2014.
- Wu, J.H., Liu, W.T., Tseng, I.C., and Cheng, S.S. : Characterization of microbial consortia in a terephthalate-degrading anaerobic granular sludge system. *Microbiology-Uk* 147: 373-382, 2001.
- Yamada, M., Harada, H., Yamauchi, M., Yamaguchi, T., Ohashi, A. : Reduction of alkali supplement in a pilot-scale thermophilic multi-staged UASB reactor treating alcohol distillery wastewater, *Int J Environ Res*, 7(4):823-830, 2013.
- Yamada, M., Yamauchi, M., Suzuki, T., Ohashi, A., Harada, H. : On-site treatment of high-strength alcohol distillery wastewater by a pilot-scale thermophilic multi-staged UASB (MS-UASB) reactor, *Water Sci Technol*, 53(3):27-35,

- 2006.
- Yamada, T., Yamauchi, T., Shiraishi, K., Hugenholtz, P., Ohashi, A., Harada, H., Kamagata, K., Nakamura, K. and Sekiguchi, Y. : Characterization of filamentous bacteria, belonging to candidate phylum KSB3, that are associated with bulking in methanogenic granular sludges, *ISME J*, Vol. 1, No. 3, pp. 246–255, 2007.
- Yamada, T., Kikuchi, K., Yamauchi, T., Shiraishi, K., Ito, T., Okabe, S., Hiraishi, A., Ohashi, A., Harada, H., Kamagata, Y., Nakamura, K., Sekiguchi, Y. : Ecophysiology of uncultured filamentous anaerobes belonging to the phylum KSB3 that cause bulking in methanogenic granular sludge. *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 77:2081–2087, 2011.
- Yilmaz, P., Parfrey, L.W., Yarza, P., Gerken, J., Pruesse, E., Quast, C., Schweer, T., Peplies, J., Ludwig, W., Glöckner, F.O. : The SILVA and "All-species Living Tree Project (LTP)" taxonomic frameworks, *Nucleic Acids Res*, 42(Database issue):D643-8.
- Zhang, T., Shao, M.F., Ye, L. : 454 pyrosequencing reveals bacterial diversity of activated sludge from 14 sewage treatment plants, *ISME J*, 6(6):1137-47, 2012.
- Zhou, J., Xia, B., Huang, H., Treves, D.S., Hauser, L.J., Mural R.J., Palumbo, A.V., Tiedjeb, J.M. : Bacterial phylogenetic diversity and a novel candidate division of two humid region, sandy surface soils, *Soil Biol Biochem*, 35, 915–924, 2003.

Chapter 3

Patterns of uncultured *Bacteria* phyla in different wastewater treatment sludges

Comprehensive understanding of biological wastewater treatment mechanisms was prevented because a wide range of uncultured and unknown lineages existed in the wastewater treatment sludges. In this chapter, to understand the patterns of uncultured phyla in wastewater treatment sludges, I analyzed a total of 54 aerobic, anoxic and anaerobic sludge samples collected from 17 different wastewater treatment reactors by massively parallel 16S rRNA gene sequencing. I analyzed a total of 1,041,539 sequence reads of 16S rRNA gene. The results of microbial community analysis at the phylum level and phylogenetic diversity analyses indicated that the patterns of microbial communities depended heavily on types of wastewater and types of treatment technologies. I could estimate the putative habitats and environmental conditions of these uncultured lineages by the distribution pattern of the microbial communities in different wastewater treatment sludges.

Kyohei Kuroda, Masashi Hatamoto, Akinobu Nakamura, Kenichi Abe, Masayoshi Yamada, Masahito Yamauchi (2014). Patterns of uncultured *Bacteria* phyla in different wastewater treatment sludges, *Journal of JSCE, Division G (Environmental Research)* in Japanese with English Abstract, Vol. 70, No. 3, pp. 42–52.

3.1 Introduction

Biological wastewater treatment systems are essential for the treatment of various types of wastewater. Activated sludge reactors, membrane bioreactors, and down-flow hanging sponge (DHS) reactors, all of which are types of aerobic wastewater treatment technology, are widely used and studied globally. Up-flow anaerobic sludge blanket (UASB) reactors are also widely used; these can treat higher quantities of organic loading, have lower energy requirements compared with aerobic systems, and provide energy recovery in the form of methane gas production (Sato et al., 2007; Kleerebezem et al., 2003). Recently, the UASB reactor has been applied to the treatment of low-organic wastewater, psychrophilic wastewater, and wastewater that is toxic to microorganisms (Uemura et al., 2000; Lettinga et al., 2001; Veeresh et al., 2005). One disadvantage of UASBs is that a sludge-bulking phenomenon often occurs in the activated sludge and the UASB systems. The causative agent of this phenomenon might be filamentous bacterium. In particular, bacteria belonging to KSB3 and *Anaerolineae* are speculated to cause bulking, however, this mechanism remains unclear because these microbes are uncultivated (Yamada et al., 2007; Sekiguchi et al., 2001).

To elucidate this phenomenon, microbial community analysis based on 16S rRNA gene sequences, such as PCR-cloning, denaturing gradient gel electrophoresis, and terminal restriction fragment length polymorphism have been performed (Sekiguchi et al., 1998; Liu et al., 1997; Muyzer et al., 1993). In recent advances, researchers have developed a next-generation DNA sequencer that can perform high-throughput DNA sequences (>1 million reads per run). Researchers have used this latest technology to perform various types of microbial community analyses (Sundberg et al., 2013; Zhang et al., 2012). Additionally, these analyses have demonstrated that many kinds of uncultivated taxa are present in wastewater treatment sludge (Ye et al., 2011; Chouari et al., 2010).

As a result of recent developments in molecular biology, many microbial genomes have been analyzed, and their physiological functions have been estimated. Rinke et al. (2013) analyzed 201 uncultivated microorganism genomes, including those of 20 uncultured phyla, and estimated the relationships of each phylum, such as DPANN superphylum (Rinke et al., 2013). Previous studies have completely constructed the genome of WWE1, the group that is detected at an abundance rate >12% in mesophilic anaerobic digesters (Chouari et al., 2005; Pelletier et al., 2008). These studies have suggested that this organism may perform amino acid fermentation or propionate degradation along with hydrogen-utilizing microbes. However, a complete understanding of biological wastewater treatment mechanisms, such as the removal of organics and nutrients, is not possible because of the presence of several uncultivated and unknown microorganisms (Rinke et al., 2013; Dinis et al., 2011).

For this chapter, I analyzed a total of 54 aerobic, anoxic, and anaerobic sludge samples from 17 different reactors by 16S rRNA gene sequencing with the goal of understanding the distribution of uncultivated bacterial phyla in wastewater treatment systems. I then estimated environmental conditions of putative habitats based on distribution patterns. This chapter provides ecological information relevant to core microbial members and uncultured bacteria at the phylum level in biological wastewater treatment systems.

3.2 Materials and Methods

3.2.1 Sludge sample collection and DNA extraction

I collected wastewater treatment sludge samples from 17 wastewater treatment systems (Table 3–1). I collected samples No. 1–16 (Table 3–1) from a pilot-scale UASB reactor that was treating municipal sewage at an ambient temperature (10–28°C) on

different operational days (Days 91, 111, 167, 214, 255, 284, 335, 363, 379, 406, 421, 453, 537, 634, 699, and 747). The influent of the UASB reactor contained sulfate at a concentration of 40–150 mgS·L⁻¹ of sulfate from day 98. The chemical oxygen demand (COD) concentration was approximately 300 mg L⁻¹. I collected samples No. 17–20 from a mesophilic digester that was treating rice husk (1000–2000 mgCOD·L⁻¹) at days 1, 34, 48, and 66. The seed sludge of this reactor was mesophilic UASB granular sludge that was treating food-industry wastewater. I obtained samples No. 21–23 from different heights of a mesophilic UASB reactor that was treating rubber-industry wastewater (approx. 13,000 mgCOD·L⁻¹). Sample No. 24 was thermophilic multi-staged-(MS-)UASB granule that was treating alcohol distillery wastewater. I collected sample No. 25 from a MS-UASB reactor that was treating molasses wastewater under thermophilic conditions (influent concentration: 17,000 mgCOD·L⁻¹), and I collected sample No. 26 from a mesophilic UASB reactor installed before No. 25 for post-treatment processing. I obtained samples No. 27–30 from a full-scale mesophilic UASB reactor that was treating alcohol-producing wastewater (300–2500 mgCOD·L⁻¹). This UASB reactor was recirculating DHS effluent for nitrogen removal before samples No. 29 and 30 were collected. I obtained samples No. 31–36 from an anaerobic/anoxic sequencing batch reactor (A₂SBR) at days 2, 33, 89, 152, 207, and 244. The influent wastewater of this reactor was from a DHS reactor that was treating sewage, in which the carbon:phosphorus ratio was maintained at 25:1 with acetate (approx. 100 mg COD·L⁻¹). I collected sample No. 37 from a sand filter that was treating the DHS effluent (sewage treatment) at an ambient temperature (10–28°C). I collected samples No. 38–45 from different up-flow sludge blanket reactors that were treating marine aquarium water for nitrogen removal. I obtained samples No. 46 and 47 from methane-oxidizing upflow fixed bed (UFB) sludge that contained nitrate and nitrite, respectively. I collected samples No. 48 and 49 from methane-oxidizing DHS sludge that contained nitrate and nitrite, respectively. Sample 50 was methane-oxidizing UFB sludge with ferric ion. I

Table 3-1 Summary of sludge samples used in this chapter.

Sample No.	Reactor Type	Treatment Type	Temp. (°C)	Wastewater Type	Diversity Index ⁵						
					No. of Sequence	No. of OTU	Chao1 ⁵⁵	Shannon ⁵	PD ⁵⁵	Coverage*	Simpson*
1-16	UASB	Methanogenic	10-28	Sewage	17282±2472	6534±1030	30917±5670	9.24±0.47	257±23	0.69±0.03	0.97±0.01
17-20	CSTR	Methanogenic	35	Rice husk	20876±4713	1784±934	9409±7341	5.97±0.40	86±20	0.94±0.03	0.95±0.01
21-23	UASB	Methanogenic	35	Industrial rubber wastewater	15719±495	753±78	2595±439	4.79±0.12	65±4	0.97	0.86±0.01
24	MS-UASB	Methanogenic	55	High-strength alcohol distillation wastewater	22118	1030	4599	5.47	69	0.97	0.94
25	MS-UASB	Methanogenic	55	High-strength molasses	23007	771	3182	5.15	45	0.98	0.92
26	UASB	Methanogenic	30-35	Molasses	25466	1507	3744	6.96	96	0.97	0.97
27-28	UASB	Methanogenic	35	Industrial beer wastewater	16050±2131	974±177	2737±282	6.16±0.24	81±10	0.96	0.96
29-30	UASB	Methanogenic and Denitrification	35	Industrial beer wastewater	16453±472	1004±68	2709±283	6.58±0.11	88±1	0.96	0.97
31-36	A ₂ SBR	Nitrogen and phosphorus removal	10-28	Sewage (DHS eff.)	31764±7060	4410±1213	17630±4161	7.76±0.64	155±18	0.90±0.01	0.97±0.03
37	Sand filter	Nitrogen and coliform removal	10-28	Sewage (DHS eff.)	20512	2507	5423	7.84	157	0.93	0.98
38-45	USB	Nitrogen removal	26	Marine aquarium water	12558±2917	1322±486	4370±2044	6.46±1.01	111±24	0.93±0.02	0.95±0.03
46	UFB	Denitrifying methane oxidation	30	Nitrite and methane	39305	2971	21723	6.02	75	0.94	0.95
47	UFB	Denitrifying methane oxidation	30	Nitrate and methane	29222	2753	24131	6.07	88	0.92	0.95
48-49	DHS	Denitrifying methane oxidation	30	Nitrite, nitrate and methane	16698±39	1563±170	8524±998	6.63±0.15	89±8	0.93±0.01	0.96±0.02
50	UFB	Fe-reducing methane oxidation	30	Fe and methane	9548	799	2168	5.25	90	0.95	0.86
51-52	DHS	Nitrification and organic removal	35	Industrial rubber wastewater (UASB eff.)	13290±1326	1478±349	5928±72	6.78±0.31	108±19	0.92±0.01	0.96
53-54	DHS	Nitrification and organic removal	35	Molasses (UASB eff.)	24758±9837	1744±407	6022±4744	7.20±0.71	115±20	0.96±0.01	0.98±0.01

⁵Calculations based on the operational taxonomic units determined at an evolutionary distance of 0.03.

collected samples No. 51 and 52 from the top and bottom, respectively, of a DHS reactor installed after the UASB reactor (No. 21-23). I collected samples 53 and 54 from a DHS reactor that was treating mesophilic UASB effluent (No. 26). I performed DNA extraction using FastDNA Spin Kit for Soil (MP Biomedicals, Carlsbad, CA, USA), according to the manufacturer's protocol.

3.2.2 16S rRNA gene sequencing

I performed a PCR reaction with a universal forward primer of Univ515F (5'-GTGCCAGCMGCCGCGGTAA-3') and a universal reverse primer of Univ806R (5'-GGACTACHVGGGTWTCTAAT-3') (Caporaso et al., 2012). The PCR reaction was performed under the following conditions: initial denaturation, 94°C for 3 min; denaturation, 94°C for 45 s; annealing, 50°C for 60 s; elongation, 72°C for 90 s; final elongation, 72°C for 10 min (Caporaso et al., 2012). I purified the PCR products using QIAquick PCR Purification Kit (QIAGEN, Hilden, Germany). I performed DNA sequencing using the MiSeq reagent Kit v2 (500 cycles) and MiSeq (Illumina Inc., San Diego, CA, USA).

3.2.3 Data analysis

I analyzed all raw data using QIIME software package ver. 1.7.0 (Caporaso et al., 2010). To maintain the quality of observed 16S rRNA gene sequences, I trimmed the low quality DNA sequences (Phred quality score>30) using the fastx trimmer tool (http://hannonlab.cshl.edu/fastx_toolkit/). I used the paired-end assembler for Illumina sequences software package (PANDAseq) for assembly (Masella et al., 2012). I observed operational taxonomic units (OTUs) using UCLUST at 97% sequence similarity (Edgar, 2010). I identified the taxonomy of observed OTUs with the Greengenes database ver. 13_5 using blast (DeSantis et al., 2006; Altschul et al., 1990). I performed BLAST searches to confirm that observed OTUs were related species (<http://blast.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/Blast.cgi>). I removed chimeric sequences using ChimeraSlayer (Haas et al., 2011). I calculated alpha diversities based on the observed species, and the Chao1, Shannon, Simpson, phylogenetic diversity (PD), and Good's coverage indexes. I calculated Shannon, Simpson, and PD at a sampling depth of 8000 reads. I calculated beta diversity with weighted UniFrac at resampled 8000 reads, and displayed them using principal coordinate analysis (Lozupone and Knight, 2005). I constructed the phylogenetic tree based on 16S rRNA gene sequences using neighbor-joining and parsimony methods in ARB, using the Greengenes 16S rRNA gene database (Ludwig et al., 2004). The topology of the constructed tree was confirmed by 1000 bootstrap replicates (Felsenstein, 1985). The definitions of phylum and genus level analyses were performed according to QIIME scripts.

3.3 Results and Discussion

3.3.1 Overview of microbial community analysis in wastewater treatment reactors

I performed microbial community analysis based on 16S rRNA gene sequences of 54

sludge samples from 17 wastewater treatment reactors using the next generation DNA sequencer. In this study, I observed a total of 1,041,539 sequence reads and approximately 9500–39,000 reads per sample (Table 3–1). The number of OTUs were 753–6534, and Chao1 was 2.2–8.8-fold higher than the OTU numbers. Good's coverage values for all samples, except for UASB sludge used to treat sewage (No .1–17), were >0.90. This study covered a greater diversity and number of microbial communities than did a previous study (coverage 0.67–0.81), in which microbial communities of 12 methanogenic wastewater treatment sludge samples were analyzed using PCR cloning (Narihiro et al., 2009). Samples No. 1–17 had higher biodiversity than other sludge samples (Shannon, 9.24; PD, 257; Simpson, 0.97). High diversity of sewage-treating wastewater treatment sludge has also been reported (Sundberg et al., 2013), suggesting that this high diversity might be the result of processes occurring inside the biological sewage treatment reactor. The diversities of samples No. 24 and 25, which were thermophilic sludge samples, were the lowest of all the sludge samples (Table 3–1). Lower diversities in these samples might be the result of the limited archaeal community present because >90% OTUs in *Archaea* were genus *Methanothermobacter*; this finding is consistent with previous results (Sekiguchi et al., 1998; Cheng et al., 2011; Levén et al., 2007).

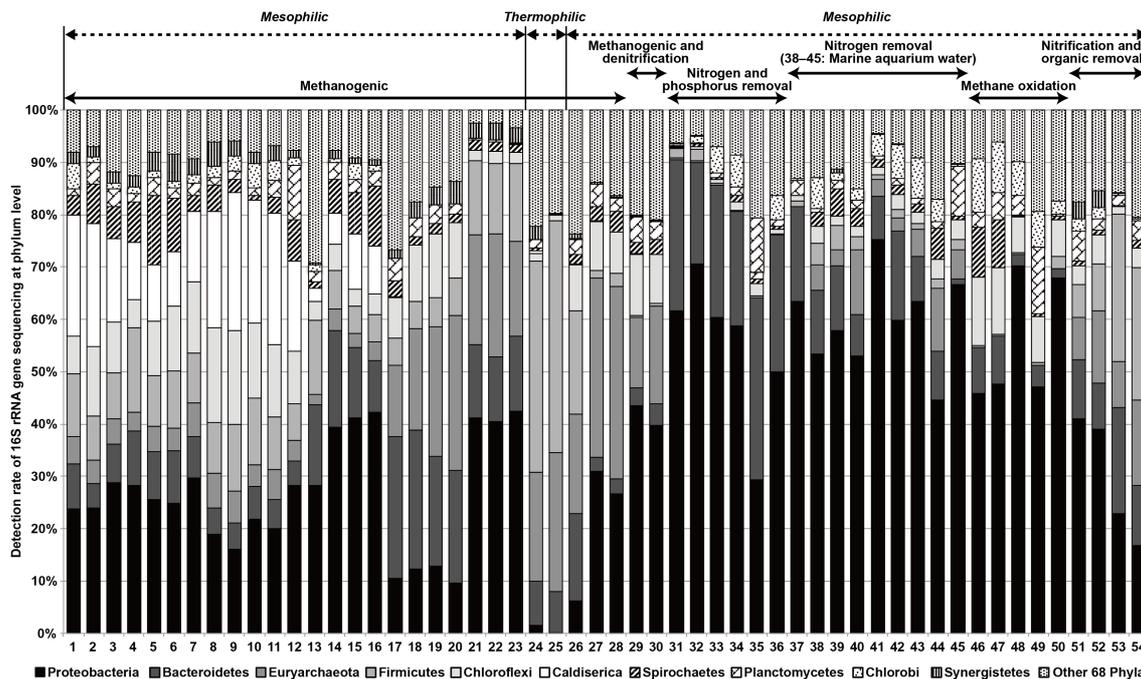


Fig.3-2 Microbial community compositions at phylum level in 54 wastewater treatment sludge samples.

The microbial community analysis conducted at the phylum level demonstrates that the distribution patterns of methanogenic and nitrogen-removal sludge are different (Fig. 3-1). In mesophilic methanogenic sludge (samples No. 1-23 and 26-28), phyla *Proteobacteria* (abundance rate of 6.2-42.4%), *Euryarchaeota* (2.0-36.7%), *Firmicutes* (1.4-19.7%), *Bacteroidetes* (2.8-27.0%), *Caldiserica* (0-26.3%), and *Chloroflexi* (1.9-18.1%) are the predominant taxa, and the predominance of those phyla, except for *Caldiserica*, are consistent with previous reports of mesophilic methanogenic communities (Sekiguchi et al., 2006; Rivière et al., 2009). The *Caldiserica* detected in this study belong to the WCHB1-03 group (DeSantis et al., 2006), and is distantly related to genus *Caldisericum*, which is the cultured bacterium of this phylum (Mori et al., 2009). These uncultured *Caldiserica* are uniquely present in samples No. 1-16. This indicates that this microbe might play a specific role in the sewage-treating UASB reactor. In thermophilic methanogenic samples No. 24 and 25, I observed microbial community compositions that were unique compared with other mesophilic methanogenic samples,

which mainly consist of phyla *Firmicutes* ($42.4 \pm 2.7\%$), *Euryarchaeota* ($23.7 \pm 4.0\%$), and *Bacteroidetes* ($8.1 \pm 0.3\%$). The community composition of denitrifying sludge was different than that of mesophilic methanogenic sludge, which was composed of phyla *Proteobacteria* (No. 31–36, $55.1 \pm 14.3\%$; No. 38–45, $59.3 \pm 9.4\%$) and *Bacteroidetes* (No. 31–16, $26.1 \pm 5.5\%$; No. 38–45, $9.6 \pm 4.6\%$). In particular, the phylum *Proteobacteria* had a higher abundance rate in these samples because of the presence of denitrifying bacterium (Heylen et al., 2006). Similarly, I observed that the abundance rate of *Proteobacteria* was $>50\%$ in methane-oxidizing microbial communities (No. 46–50). The results of the aerobic DHS samples (No. 51–54) were similar to those of mesophilic methanogenic sludge, including the predominance of phyla *Proteobacteria* ($29.9 \pm 11.9\%$), *Firmicutes* ($17.2 \pm 11.1\%$), *Bacteroidetes* ($13.0 \pm 4.9\%$), and *Euryarchaeota* ($11.7 \pm 4.0\%$). This may be because the anaerobes in UASB effluent might be trapped on the sponges in these reactors. Indeed, the *Methanothermobacter* population made up $>50\%$ of the archaeal community in the DHS reactor that was treating molasses wastewater (No. 53 and 54).

The results of PCoA analysis with unweighted UniFrac demonstrated that the microbial community composition of the sewage-treating UASB granules were quite different from those of other samples (Fig. 3–2). One reason for this could be the presence of uncultured *Caldiserica*, which uniquely exists in samples No. 1–16, as discussed above. Additionally, the influent contains low COD (approx. $300 \text{ mgCOD} \cdot \text{L}^{-1}$) and high sulfate ($40\text{--}150 \text{ mgS} \cdot \text{L}^{-1}$) concentrations; these findings demonstrate that the methanogenic microbial communities were altered as a result of the presence of sulfate-reducing bacteria.

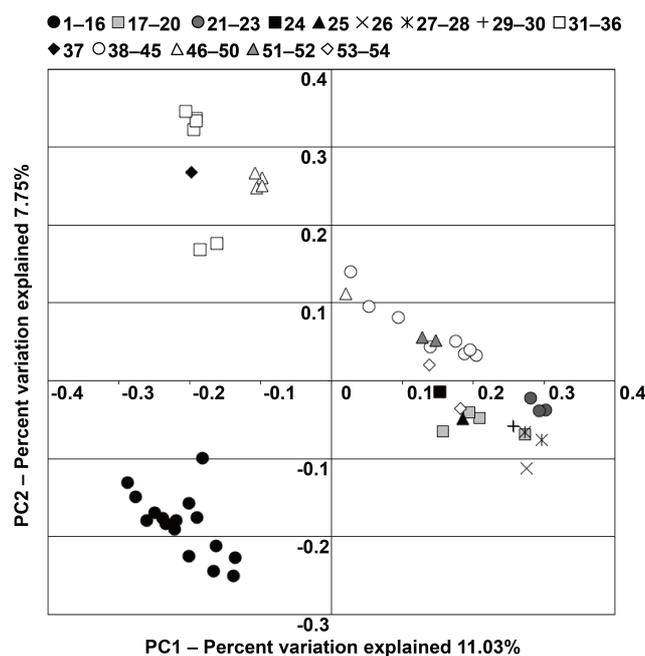


Fig.3-2 Principal coordinate analysis (PCoA) plots from unweighted UniFrac distance for 54 wastewater treatment sludge samples..

3.3.2 Distribution patterns of uncultured bacterial phyla

Based on the results of the 16S rRNA gene sequences from 54 sludge samples, I evaluated the distribution patterns of uncultured bacterial phyla. Using a heatmap of bacterial phyla detection rates, I speculated on their habitats and functions (Fig. 3-3 and Table 3-2). Based on the detected predominant OTUs (>1% maximum abundance rate in each sample), I constructed phylogenetic positions using 16S rRNA gene phylogenetic tree based on the Greengenes database (Fig. 3-4).

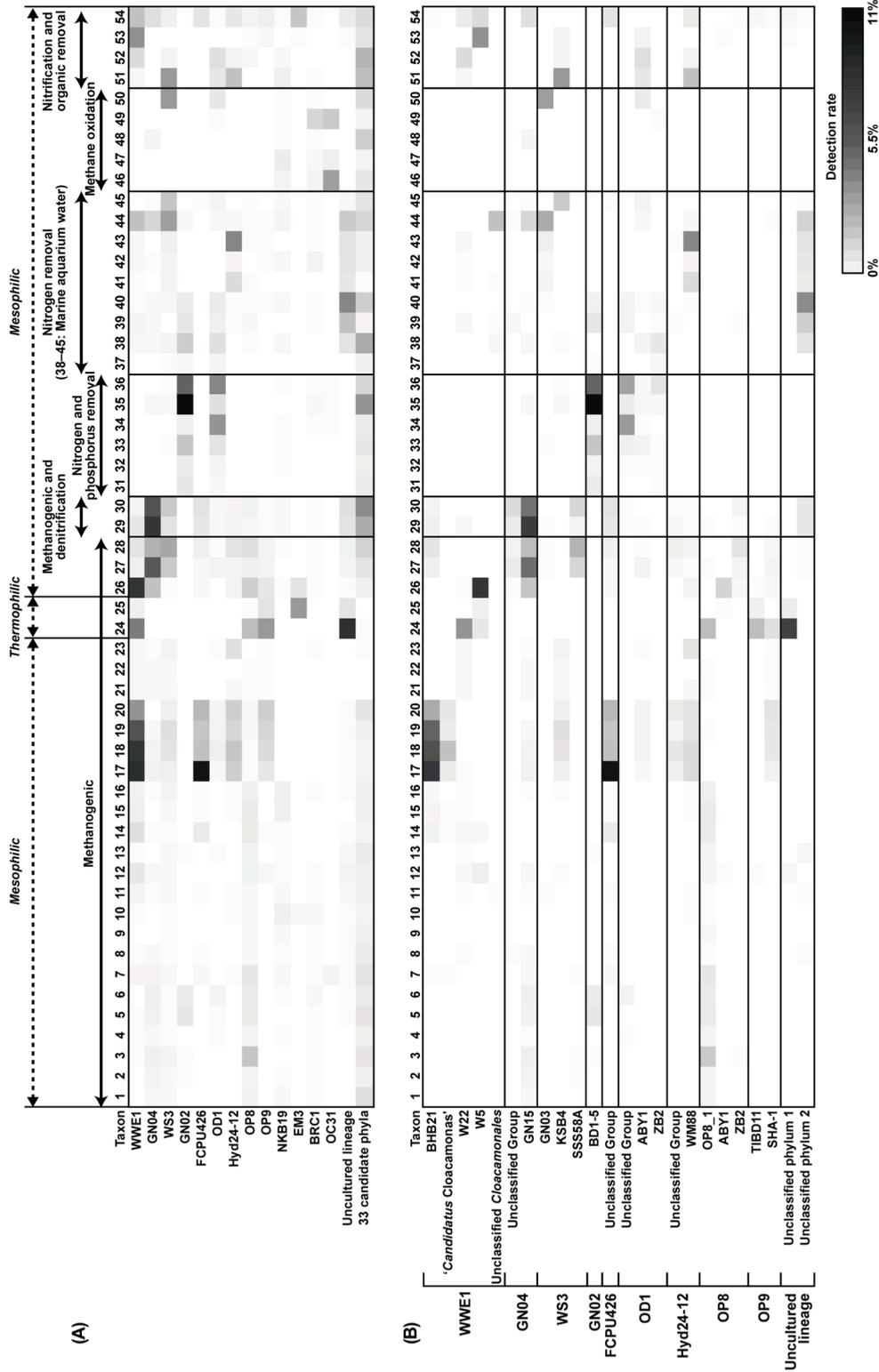


Fig. 3-3 Microbial community compositions of uncultured bacterial phyla in 54. (A) phylum level and (B) genus level.

Table 3–2 Summary of putative habitats and environmental conditions of uncultured phyla.

Taxon		Environmental conditions of uncultured lineages			References of genome information
phyla	uncultured group	temp. (C°)	conditions	characteristics of wastewater (waste)	
WWE1	BHB21	35	anaerobic	Unknown (food-processing wastewater)	Pelletier <i>et al.</i> , 2008 ⁽⁶⁾ Rinke <i>et al.</i> , 2013 ⁽⁴⁾
	' <i>Candidatus</i> Cloacamonas'	35	anaerobic	Cellulosic biomass	
	W22	55	anaerobic	High contents of sugar and protein	
	W5	30–35	anaerobic	High contents of sugar, cations and sulfate	
	Unclassified Cloacamonales	26	anoxic	Contents of nitrate, nitrite and salt (3.0%)	
GN04	Unclassified	30	anaerobic or anoxic	Unknown (alcohol producing wastewater after circulation)	–
	GN15	30	anaerobic or anoxic	Unknown (alcohol producing wastewater after circulation)	
WS3	GN03	26–35	anoxic	–	Rinke <i>et al.</i> , 2013 ⁽⁴⁾
	KSB4	26–35	anoxic or aerobic	–	
	SSS58A	30	anaerobic	Unknown (alcohol producing wastewater)	
GN02	BD1-5	10–28	anaerobic or anoxic	Contents of nitrate, phosphate, acetate and sulfate	Wrighton <i>et al.</i> , 2012 ⁽³⁸⁾ Rinke <i>et al.</i> , 2013 ⁽⁴⁾
FCPU426	Unclassified group	35	anaerobic	Unknown (food-processing wastewater)	–
OD1	Unclassified group	10–28	anaerobic or anoxic	Contents of nitrate, phosphate, acetate and sulfate	Wrighton <i>et al.</i> , 2012 ⁽³⁸⁾ Rinke <i>et al.</i> , 2013 ⁽⁴⁾
Hyd24-12	WM88	26	anoxic	Contents of nitrate, nitrite and salt (3.0%)	–
OP8	OP8_1	55	anaerobic	High contents of sugar and protein	Rinke <i>et al.</i> , 2013 ⁽⁴⁾
	ABY1	30–35	anaerobic	High contents of sugar, cations and sulfate	
OP9	TIBD11	55	anaerobic	High contents of sugar and protein	Rinke <i>et al.</i> , 2013 ⁽⁴⁾ Dodsworth <i>et al.</i> , 2013 ⁽⁴³⁾
	SHA-1	55	anaerobic	High contents of sugar and protein	
Unclassified phylum	Unclassified phylum 1	55	anaerobic	High contents of sugar and protein	–
	Unclassified phylum 2	26	anoxic	Contents of nitrate, nitrite and salt (3.0%)	

WWE1

The uncultured bacteria belonging to WWE1 (“*Ca. Cloacimonetes*”) were detected at rates of approx. 6.5% and 8.2% in mesophilic rice husk digester sludge (No. 17–20) and mesophilic UASB sludge (No. 26), respectively (Fig. 3–3A, Fig. 3–4, and Table 3–2). This phylum has been detected in anaerobic sludge, for example in anaerobic digesters (Chouari *et al.*, 2005). According to the genus level analysis, “*Ca. Cloacimonas*” are only present in sample No. 18 at a rate of approximately 2.0% (Fig. 3–3B). Recent genomic analysis suggested that “*Ca. Cloacimonas*” may perform propionate degradation with hydrogenotrophic methanogens or amino acid fermentation (Pelletier *et al.*, 2008). Clone cluster BHB21 was predominant in samples No. 17–20 at a rate of approximately 5.5% (Fig. 3–3B). This genus had an abundance rate of approximately 7.8% in sample No. 17 (seed sludge), while in sample No. 20, its abundance rate was approx. 2.8%. This indicates that BHB21 might favor the substrates derived from food-processing wastewater, because this seed sludge was collected from the UASB reactor that was treating this wastewater. Besides, several uncultured groups of WWE1 are present in thermophilic MS-UASB granule No. 24 (W22 group, 3.5%); mesophilic USB sludge that was treating marine aquarium water No. 44 (“*Ca. Cloacimonales*”, 2.0%); mesophilic

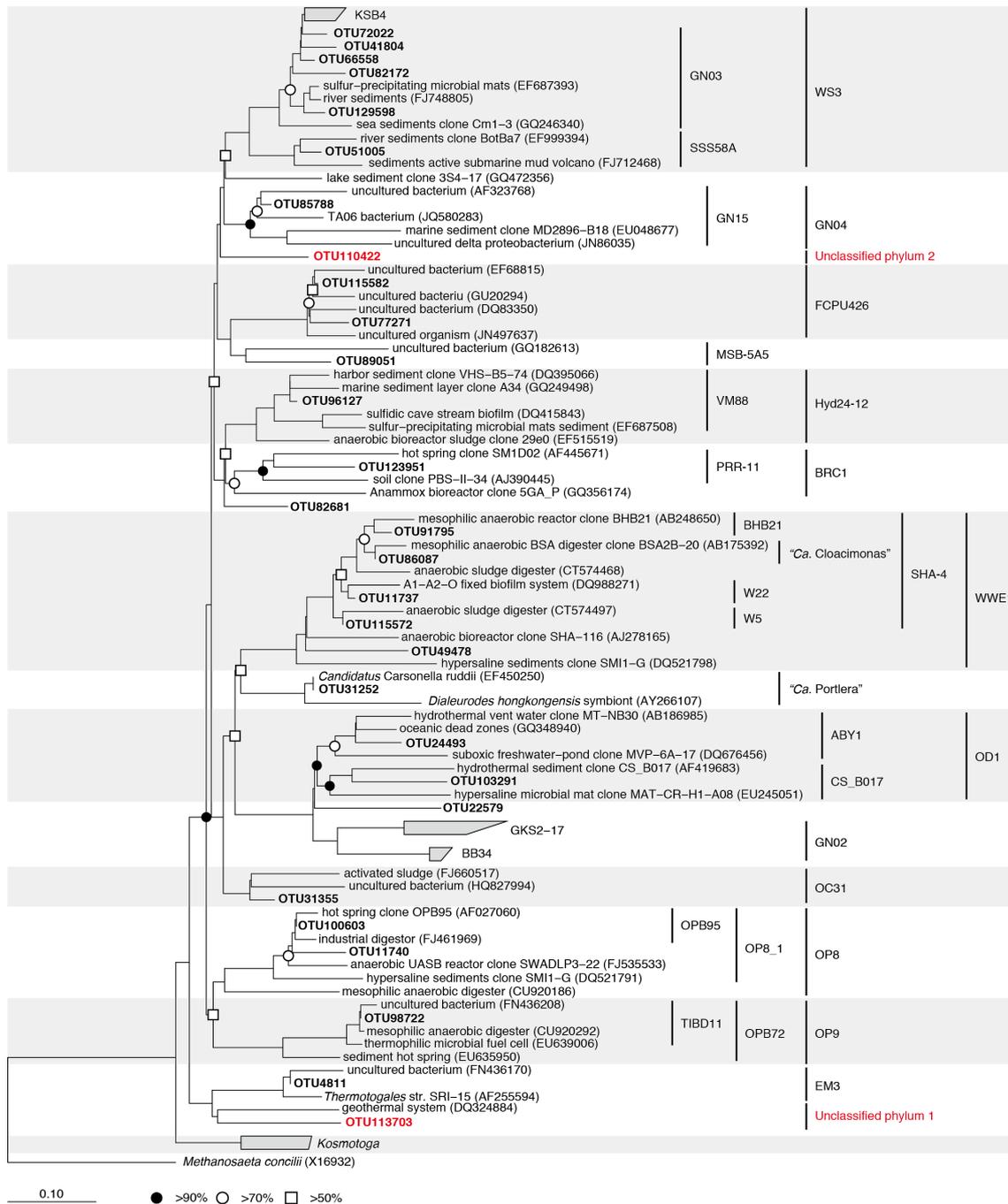


Fig.3-4 Phylogenetic tree representing predominant (>1% of maximum abundance rates in each environment) OTUs in 54 sludge samples using the neighbor-joining and parsimony methods based on 16S rRNA gene sequences. The solid circle, open circle, and open square indicate the bootstrap-supported probabilities at >90%, >70%, and >50%, respectively. The red highlights indicate the uncultured phylum clade in Fig. 3-3 and Table 3-2.

("Ca. Cloacimonales", 2.0%); mesophilic DHS sludges No.52–54 and mesophilic UASB granules treating molasses wastewater No.26 (W5 group, 2.6% and 8.0%). Consequently, it is estimated with previous reports that most of uncultured group in WWE1 are present in anaerobic condition (Table 3–2) (Chouari et al., 2005; Zhang et al., 2009).

GN04

Phylum GN04 was detected in UASB sludge samples No. 27–28 (4.0%), which were treating alcohol-producing wastewater and in sludge samples No. 29–30 (6.9%), which were from the same reactor and were treating recirculated of DHS effluent. These findings indicate that the nitrogen components might be influencing the GN04 abundance rate because GN04 abundance increased following recirculation. Although GN04 was detected in high-sodium concentration environments, deep-sea methane seeps, and sediments from water storage tanks (Ley et al., 2006; Nunoura et al., 2012; Röske et al., 2012; Harris et al., 2013), no genomic analyses of GN04 have been reported to date. In high-salinity microbial mats, GN04 had a relatively high abundance (approximately 2.0%), and the maximum abundance rate was observed at a maximum depth of 49 mm in this mat (collected from a depth of 1–49 mm) (Harris et al., 2013). This environment has a high sulfur concentration because sulfate reduction occurs from the surface to a depth of 49 mm in the mat. These findings, along with those of previous reports, indicate that GN04 might be present under anaerobic or anoxic environments (Table 3–2).

WS3

WS3 was widely detected in mesophilic UASB granules that were treating alcohol-producing wastewater (No. 27 and 28), denitrifying and methanogenic sludge (No. 29 and 30), mesophilic USB sludge that was treating marine aquarium water (No. 44 and 45), methane-oxidizing sludge with ferric ion (No. 50), and aerobic DHS sludge

that was treating industry wastewater (No. 51) (Fig. 3–3A and 3–4). As indicated by genomic analysis, some taxa belonging to WS3 may utilize a wide range of sugar and amino acids; however, detailed information is not available (Rinke et al., 2013). The distribution patterns suggest that WS3 are widely present under anaerobic, anoxic, and aerobic conditions (Fig. 3–3A and Table 3–2). Genus-level analysis of WS3 demonstrates that clone cluster group KSB4 was present in mesophilic USB sludge that was treating marine aquarium water (No. 44, 2.7%) and methane-oxidizing DHS sludge with ferric ion (No. 50, 3.2%). Additionally, the clone cluster group KSB4 was detected in mesophilic USB sludge (No. 45) and aerobic DHS sludge (No. 51) at rates of 1.7% and 3.4%, respectively (Fig. 3–3B). GN03 and KSB4 are likely aerobic or anoxic microorganisms because most of these taxa were not detected under anaerobic conditions. I also detected SSS58A group in the UASB reactor that was treating alcohol-producing wastewater (No. 27 and 28) at a rate of approximately 1.9%. Although this group was also detected in the same reactor in sludge that was treating recirculated DHS effluent, the abundance rate was lower (approximately 0.8%). These findings indicate that the SSS58A group could be anaerobes.

GN02 and OD1

GN02 and OD1 were detected in high abundances in A₂SBR sludge that was treating sewage (nitrogen and phosphorus removal) (Fig. 3–3A, 3–3B, and 3–4). In particular, I measured high abundance (approximately 8.6%) in samples No. 35 (operational day 207) and 36 (day 244), suggesting that these organisms are suitable for growth in a A₂SBR environment. In previous studies, researchers analyzed GN02 and OD1 genomes by single-cell genomics (Rinke et al., 2013; Wrighton et al., 2012). BD1-5 belonging to GN02 and OD1 might be strict anaerobes because they lack an electron transport chain and a tricarboxylic acid cycle (Wrighton et al., 2012). Additionally, OD1 may play an important role in the sulfur cycle under anaerobic conditions, as indicated

by the distribution patterns of OD1 (Wrighton et al., 2012; Peura et al., 2012; Elshahed et al., 2005). Results of this study, along with those of previous studies, indicate that GN02 and OD1 may play a role in the removal of organics or in the sulfur cycle (Table 3-2).

FCPU426 and Hyd24-12

FCPU426 was present in mesophilic anaerobic digester sludge that was treating rice husk (No. 17-20) at a rate of approximately 4.2% (Fig. 3-3A and 3-4). However, the detection rate of FCPU426 decreased from >10% to 2.3% during operation. This indicates that FCPU426 favors substrates present in food-industry wastewater (Table 3-2). Although FCPU426 has been highly detected in peat layers of northern wetlands (Serkebaeva et al., 2013), its metabolic functions remain unclear.

Hyd24-12 was present in high abundance in nitrogen removal sludge and aerobic DHS sludge (Fig. 3-3A, B, and 3-4). In particular, USB sludge that was treating marine aquarium water (No. 43) had a high abundance rate (approximately 4.0%, Fig. 3-3A). To date, Hyd24-12 has been observed in high-sodium environments, such as microbial mats and marine sponges (Harris et al., 2013; Simister et al., 2012), indicating that Hyd24-12 can be optimally grown at high sodium concentrations.

OP8 and OP9

OP8 and OP9 were detected in high abundances in methanogenic sludge samples (Fig. 3-3A and 3-4). In particular, abundance rates of these organisms were high (OP8, 2.2%; OP9, 3.4%) in thermophilic methanogenic sludge that was treating alcohol-distillery wastewater (No. 24). The distribution patterns of OP8 are consistent with those of a previous study, in which OP8 was detected in high-organic-loading wastewater treatment methanogenic sludge (Sekiguchi et al., 2006). The results of genome analyses of OP8 (OP8_1 group) and OP9 indicate that these microbes may be able to utilize wide ranges of amino acids and sugar (Rinke et al., 2013; Dodsworth et al.,

2013). However, detailed information, such as the roles they play in the environment remains unknown.

Unknown lineage

Results of phylogenetic analysis using Greengenes ver. 13_5 indicated that there were two types of unknown lineages: unclassified phylum1 and unclassified phylum2, identified in thermophilic MS-UASB sludge (No. 24, 7.1%) and mesophilic USB sludge that was treating marine aquarium water (No. 40, 3.9%), respectively (Fig. 3–3B and 3–4). Results of a blast search of the nr database demonstrated that the closest taxonomy of unclassified phylum1 was *Dictyoglomus turgidum* DSM6724 (NR_043385) in phylum *Dictyoglomus* (84%, 215/257 bp). *Dictyoglomus turgidum* is known to be a thermophilic, strictly anaerobic, and chemo-organotrophic organism (Saiki et al., 1985). Results of this study suggested that this unclassified phylum1 might play a role similar to that of the genus *Dictyoglomus*, given that this unknown taxonomy was observed in a thermophilic methanogenic sludge sample (Fig. 3–3A and B).

Unclassified phylum2 was observed in mesophilic USB sludge samples that were treating marine aquarium water (No. 39, 1.6%; No. 40, 3.9%; No. 44, 1.5%,) (Fig. 3–3B and 3–4). This unknown taxonomy was most closely related to *Caldicoprobacter guelmensis* D2C22 (NR_109614) (87%, 220/254 bp), which is a hyperthermophilic, anaerobic, and xylyanolytic organism (Yokoyama et al., 2010; Bouanane-Darenfed et al., 2011). This uncultured phylum2 is completely unknown because environments in this study would not support organisms with a certain type of physiology.

References

- Altschul, S.F., Gish, W., Miller, W., Myers, E.W. and Lipman, D.J. : Basic local alignment search tool, *J. Mol. Biol.*, Vol. 215, No. 3, pp. 403–410, 1990.
- Bouanane-Darenfed, A., Fardeau, M.L., Grégoire, P., Joseph, M., Kebbouche-Gana, S., Benayad, T., Hacene, H., Cayol, J.L. and Olliver, B. : *Caldicoprobacter*

- algeriensis* sp. nov. a new thermophilic anaerobic, xylanolytic bacterium isolated from an Algerian hot spring, *Curr. Microbiol.*, Vol. 62, No. 3, pp. 826–832, 2011.
- Caporaso, J.G., Lauber, C.L., Walters, W.A., Lyons, D.B., Huntley, J., Fierer, N., Owens, S.M., Betley, J., Fraser, L., Bauer, M., Gormley, N., Gilbert, J.A., Smith, G. and Knight, R. : Ultra-high-throughput microbial community analysis on the Illumina HiSeq and MiSeq platforms, *ISME J.*, Vol. 6, No. 8, pp. 1621–1624, 2012.
- Caporaso, J.G., Kuczynski, J., Stombaugh, J., Bittinger, K., Bushman, F.D., Costello, E.K., Fierer, N., Pe, A.G., Goodrich, J.K., Gordon, J.I., Huttley, G.A., Kelley, S.T., Knights, D., Koenig, J.E., Ley, R.E., Lozupone, C.A., McDonald, D., Muegge, B.D., Pirrung, M., Reeder, J., Sevinsky, J.R., Turnbaugh, P.J., Walters, W.A., Widmann, J., Yatsuneko, T., Zaneveld, J. and Knight, R. : QIIME allows analysis of high-throughput community sequencing data, *Nat. Methods*, Vol. 7, No. 5, pp. 335–336, 2010.
- Cheng, L., Dai, L., Li, X., Zhang, H. and Lu, Y. : Isolation and characterization of *Methanothermobacter crinale* sp. nov., a novel hydrogenotrophic methanogen from the Shengli oil field, *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.*, Vol. 77, No. 15, pp. 5212–5219, 2011.
- Chouari, R., Paslier, D.L., Daegelen, P., Dauga, C., Weissenbach, J. and Sghir, A. : Molecular analyses of the microbial community composition of an anoxic basin of a municipal wastewater treatment plant reveal a novel lineage of *Proteobacteria*, *Microb. Ecol.*, Vol. 60, No. 2, pp. 272–281, 2010.
- Chouari, R., Paslier, D.L., Dauga, C., Daegelen, P., Weissenbach, J. and Sghir, A. : Novel major bacterial candidate division within a municipal anaerobic sludge digester, *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.*, Vol. 71, No. 4, pp. 2145–2153, 2005.
- DeSantis, T.Z., Hugenholtz, P., Larsen, N., Rojas, M., Brodie, E.L., Keller, K., Huber, T., Dalevi, D., Hu, P. and Andersen, G.L. : Greengenes, a chimera-checked 16S rRNA gene database and workbench compatible with ARB, *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.*, Vol. 72, No. 7, pp. 5069–5072, 2006.
- Dinis, J.M., Barton, D.E., Ghadiri, J., Surendar, D., Reddy, K., Velasquez, F., Chaffee, C.L., Lee, M.C.W., Gavrilova, H., Ozuna, H., Smits, S.A. and Ouverney, C.C. : In search of an uncultured human-associated TM7 bacterium in the environment, *PLoS One*, Vol. 6, No. 6, pp. 1–8, 2011.
- Dodsworth, J.A., Blainey, P.C., Murugapiran, S.K., Swingley, W.D., Ross, C.A., Tringe, S.G., Chain, P.S., Scholz, M.B., Lo, C.C., Raymond, J., Quake, S.R. and Hedlund, B.P. : Single-cell and metagenomic analyses indicate a fermentative and saccharolytic lifestyle for members of the OP9 lineage, *Nat. Commun.*, Vol. 4, No. 1854, doi:10.1038/ncomms2884, 2013.
- Edgar, R.C. : Search and clustering orders of magnitude faster than BLAST, *Bioinformatics*, Vol. 26, No. 19, pp. 2460–2461, 2010.
- Elshahed, M.S., Najjar, F.Z., Aycock, M., Qu, C., Roe, B.A. and Krumholz, L.R. : Metagenomic analysis of the microbial community at Zodletone spring (Oklahoma): Insights into the genome of a member of the novel candidate

- division OD1, *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.*, Vol. 71, No. 11, pp. 7598–7602, 2005.
- Felsenstein, J. (1985) Confidence-limits on phylogenies - an approach using the bootstrap. *Evolution* **39**: 783-791.
- Haas, B.J., Gevers, D., Earl, A.M., Feldgarden, M., Ward, D.V., Giannoukos, G., Ciulla, D., Tabbaa, D., Highlander, S.K., Sodergren, E., Methé, B., DeSantis, T.Z., Consortium, T.H.M., Petrosino, J.F., Knight, R. and Birren, B.W. : Chimeric 16S rRNA sequence formation and detection in Sanger and 454-pyrosequenced PCR amplicons, *Genome Res.*, Vol. 21, No. 3, pp. 494–504, 2011.
- Harris, J.K., Caporaso, J.G., Walker, J.J., Spear, J.R., Gold, N.J., Robertson, C.E., Hugenholtz, P., Goodrich, J., McDonald, D., Knights, D., Marshall, P., Tufo, H., Knight, R. and Pace, N.R. : Phylogenetic stratigraphy in the Guerrero Negro hypersaline microbial mat, *ISME J.*, Vol. 7, No. 1, pp. 50–60, 2013.
- Heylen, K., Vanparys, B., Wittebolle, L., Verstraete, W., Boon, N. and Vos, P.D. : Cultivation of denitrifying bacteria: optimization of isolation conditions and diversity study, *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.*, Vol. 72, No. 4, pp. 2637–2643, 2006.
- Kleerebezem, R. and Macarie, H. : Treating industrial wastewater: anaerobic digestion comes of age, *J. Chem. Eng.*, Vol. 110, No. 4, pp. 56–64, 2003.
- Lettinga, G., Rebac, S. and Zeeman, G. : Challenge of psychrophilic anaerobic wastewater treatment, *Trends Biotechnol.*, Vol. 19, No. 9, pp. 363–370, 2001.
- Levén, L., Eriksson, A.R.B. and Schnürer, A. : Effect of process temperature on bacterial and archaeal communities in two methanogenic bioreactors treating organic household waste, *FEMS Microbiol. Ecol.*, Vol. 59, No. 3, pp. 683–693, 2007.
- Ley, R.E., Harris, J.K., Wilcox, J., Spear, J.R., Miller, S.R., Bebout, B.M., Maresce, J.A., Bryant, D.A., Sogin, M.L. and Pace, N.R. : Unexpected diversity and complexity of the Guerrero Negro hypersaline microbial mat, *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.*, Vol. 72, No. 5, pp. 3685–3695, 2006.
- Liu, W.T., Marsh, T.L., Cheng, H. and Forney, L.J. : Characterization of microbial diversity by determining terminal restriction fragment length polymorphisms of genes encoding 16S rRNA, *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.*, Vol. 63, No. 11, pp. 4516–4522, 1997.
- Lozupone, C. and Knight, R. : UniFrac : a new phylogenetic method for comparing microbial communities, *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.*, Vol. 71, No. 12, pp. 8228–8235, 2005.
- Ludwig, W., Strunk, O., Westram, R., Richter, L., Meier, H., Yadhukumar et al. (2004) ARB: a software environment for sequence data. *Nucleic Acids Res* **32**: 1363-1371.
- Masella, A.P., Bartram, A.K., Truskowski, J.M., Brown, D.G. and Neufeld, J.D. : PANDAseq: paired-end assembler for illumina sequences, *BMC bioinfo.*, Vol. 13, No. 31, pp. 1–7, 2012.
- Mori, K., Yamaguchi, K., Sakiyama, Y., Urabe, T., Suzuki, K. *Caldisericum exile* gen. nov., sp. nov., an anaerobic, thermophilic, filamentous bacterium of a novel bacterial phylum, *Caldiserica* phyl. nov., originally called the candidate phylum OP5, and description of *Caldiseriaceae* fam. nov., *Caldisericales* ord.

- nov. and *Caldisericia* classis nov., *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol*, 59(Pt 11):2894-8, 2009.
- Muyzer, G., de Waal, E.C. and Uitterlinden, A.G. : Profiling of complex microbial populations by denaturing gradient gel electrophoresis analysis of polymerase chain reaction-amplified genes coding for 16S rRNA, *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.*, Vol. 59, No. 3, pp. 695–700, 1993.
- Narihiro, T., Terada, T., Kikuchi, K., Iguchi, A., Ikeda, M., Yamauchi, T., Shiraishi, K., Kamagata, Y., Nakamura, K. and Sekiguchi, Y. : Comparative analysis of bacterial and archaeal communities in methanogenic sludge granules from upflow anaerobic sludge blanket reactors treating various food-processing, high-strength organic wastewaters, *Microbes Environ.*, Vol. 24, No. 2, pp. 88–96, 2009.
- Nunoura, T., Takai, Y., Kazama, H., Hirai, M., Ashi, J., Imachi, H. and Takai, K. : Microbial diversity in deep-sea methane seep sediments presented by SSU rRNA gene tag sequencing, *Microbes Environ.*, Vol. 27, No. 4, pp. 382–390, 2012.
- Pelletier, E., Kreimeyer, A., Bocs, S., Rouy, Z., Gyapay, G., Chouari, R., Rivière, D., Ganesan, A., Daegelen, P., Sghir, A., Cohen, G.N., Médigue, C., Weissenbach, J. and Paslier, D.L. : “*Candidatus Cloacamonas acidaminovorans*”: Genome sequence reconstruction provides a first glimpse of a new bacterial division, *J. Bacteriol.*, Vol. 190, No. 7, pp. 2572–2579, 2008.
- Peura, S., Eiler, A., Bertilsson, S., Nykänen, H., Tirola, M. and Jones, R.I. : Distinct and diverse anaerobic bacterial communities in boreal lakes dominated by candidate division OD1, *ISME J.*, Vol. 6, No. 9, pp. 1640–1652, 2012.
- Rinke, C., Schwientek, P., Sczyrba, A., Ivanova, N.N., Anderson, I.J., Cheng, J.F., Darling, A., Malfatti, S., Swan, B.K., Gies, E.A., Dodsworth, J.A., Hedlund, B.P., Tsiamis, G., Sievert, S.M., Liu, W.T., Eisen, J.A., Hallam, S.J., Kyrpides, N.C., Stepanauskas, R., Rubin, E.M., Hugenholtz, P. and Woyke, T. : Insights into the phylogeny and coding potential of microbial dark matter, *Nature*, Vol. 499, No. 7459, pp. 431–437, 2013.
- Rivière, D., Desvignes, V., Pelletier, E., Chaussonnerie, S., Guermazi, S., Weissenbach, J., Li, T. and Camacho, P. : Towards the definition of a core of microorganisms involved in anaerobic digestion of sludge, *ISME J.*, Vol. 3, No. 6, pp. 700–714, 2009.
- Röske, K., Sachse, R., Scheerer, C. and Röske, I. : Microbial diversity and composition of the sediment in the drinking water reservoir Saidenbach (Saxonia, Germany), *Syst. Appl. Microbiol.*, Vol. 35, No. 1, pp. 35–44, 2012.
- Saiki, T., Kobayashi, Y., Kawagoe, K. and Beppu, T. : *Dictyoglomus thermophilum* gen. nov., sp. nov., a chemoorganotrophic, anaerobic, thermophilic bacterium, *Int. J. Syst. Bacteriol.*, Vol. 35, No. 3, pp. 253–259, 1985.
- Sato, N., Okubo, T., Onodera, T., Lalit, K.A., Ohashi, A. and Harada H. : Economic evaluation of sewage treatment processes in India, *J. Environ. Manage.*, Vol. 84, No. 4, pp. 447–460, 2007.
- Sekiguchi, Y., Kamagata, Y., Syutsubo, K., Ohashi, A., Harada, H. and Nakamura, K. :

- Phylogenetic diversity of mesophilic and thermophilic granular sludges determined by 16S rRNA gene analysis, *Microbiology*, Vol. 144, Pt. 9, pp. 2655–2665, 1998.
- Sekiguchi, Y., Takahashi, H., Kamagata, Y., Ohashi, A., Harada, H. In situ detection, isolation, and physiological properties of a thin filamentous microorganism abundant in methanogenic granular sludges: a novel isolate affiliated with a clone cluster, the green non-sulfur bacteria, subdivision I, *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 67(12):5740-9, 2001.
- Sekiguchi, Y. : Yet-to-be cultured microorganisms relevant to methane fermentation processes, *Microbes Environ.*, Vol. 21, No. 1, pp. 1–15, 2006.
- Serkebaeva, Y.M., Kim, Y., Liesack, W. and Dedysh, S.N. : Pyrosequencing-based assessment of the bacteria diversity in surface and subsurface peat layers of a northern wetland, with focus on poorly studied phyla and candidate divisions, *PLoS One*, Vol. 8, No. 5, pp. 1–14, 2013.
- Simister, R.L., Deines, P., Botté, E.S., Webster, N.S. and Taylor, M.W. : Sponge-specific clusters revisited: a comprehensive phylogeny of sponge-associated microorganisms, *Environ. Microbiol.*, Vol. 14, No. 2, pp. 517–524, 2012.
- Sundberg, C., Al-Soud, W.A., Larsson, M., Alm, E., Yekta, S.S., Svensson, B.H., Sørensen, S.J. and Karlsson, A. : 454-pyrosequencing analyses of bacterial and archaeal richness in 21 full-scale biogas digesters, *FEMS Microbiol. Ecol.*, Vol. 85, No. 3, pp. 612–626, 2013.
- Uemura, S. and Harada, H. : Treatment of sewage by a UASB reactor under moderate to low temperature conditions, *Bioresour. Technol.*, Vol. 72, No. 3, pp. 275–282, 2000.
- Veeresh, G.S., Kumar, P. and Mehrota, I. : Treatment of phenol and cresols in upflow anaerobic sludge blanket (UASB) process: a review, *Water Res.*, Vol. 39, No. 1, pp. 154–170, 2005.
- Wrighton, K.C., Thomas, B.C., Sharon, I., Miller, C.S., Castelle, C., VerBerkmoes, N.C., Wilkins, M.J., Hettich, R.L., Lipton, M.S., Williams, K.H., Long, P.E. and Banfield, J.F. : Fermentation, hydrogen, and sulfur metabolism in multiple uncultivated bacterial phyla, *Science*, Vol. 337, No. 6102, pp. 1661–1665, 2012.
- Yamada, T., Yamauchi, T., Shiraishi, K., Hugenholz, P., Ohashi, A., Harada, H., Kamagata, K., Nakamura, K. and Sekiguchi, Y. : Characterization of filamentous bacteria, belonging to candidate phylum KSB3, that are associated with bulking in methanogenic granular sludges, *ISME J.*, Vol. 1, No. 3, pp. 246–255, 2007.
- Ye, L., Shao, M.F., Zhang, T., Tong, A.H.Y. and Lok, S. : Analysis of the bacterial community in a laboratory-scale nitrification reactor and a wastewater treatment plant by 454-pyrosequencing, *Water Res.*, Vol. 45, No. 15, pp. 4390–4398, 2011.
- Yokoyama, H., Wagner, I.D. and Wiegel, J. : *Caldicoprobacter oshimai* gen. nov., sp. nov., an anaerobic, xylanolytic, extremely thermophilic bacterium isolated from sheep faeces, and proposal of *Caldicoprobacteraceae* fam. nov., *Int. J. Syst. Evol. Microbiol.*, Vol. 60, Pt. 1, pp. 67–71, 2010.

- Zhang, H., Banaszak, J.E., Parameswaran, P., Alder, J., Krajmalnik-Brown, R. and Rittmann, B.E. : Focused-Pulsed sludge pre-treatment increases the bacterial diversity and relative abundance of acetoclastic methanogens in a full-scale anaerobic digester, *Water Res.*, Vol. 43, No. 18, pp. 4517–4526, 2009.
- Zhang, T., Shao, M.F. and Ye, L. : 454 pyrosequencing reveals bacterial diversity of activated sludge from 14 sewage treatment plants, *ISME J.*, Vol. 6, No. 6, pp. 1137–1147, 2012.

Chapter 4

Community composition of known and uncultured archaeal lineages in anaerobic or anoxic wastewater treatment sludge

Microbial systems are widely used to treat different types of wastewater from domestic, agricultural, and industrial sources. Community composition is an important factor in determining the successful performance of microbial treatment systems; however, a variety of uncultured and unknown lineages exist in sludge that requires identification and characterization. The present study examined the archaeal community composition in methanogenic, denitrifying, and nitrogen-/phosphate-removing wastewater treatment sludge by Archaea-specific 16S rRNA gene sequencing analysis using Illumina sequencing technology. Phylotypes belonging to Euryarchaeota, including methanogens, were most abundant in all samples except for nitrogen-/phosphate-removing wastewater treatment sludge. High levels of Deep Sea Hydrothermal Vent Group 6 (DHVEG-6), WSA2, Terrestrial Miscellaneous Euryarchaeotal Group, and Miscellaneous Crenarchaeotic Group were also detected. Interestingly, DHVEG-6 was dominant in nitrogen-/phosphate-removing wastewater treatment sludge, indicating that unclear lineages of Archaea still exist in the anaerobic wastewater treatment sludges. These results reveal a previously unknown diversity of Archaea in sludge that can potentially be exploited for the development of more efficient wastewater treatment strategies.

Kyohei Kuroda, Masashi Hatamoto, Nozomi Nakahara, Kenichi Abe, Masanobu Takahashi, Nobuo Araki, Takashi Yamaguchi (2015). Community composition of known and uncultured archaeal lineages in anaerobic or anoxic wastewater treatment sludge, *Microbial Ecology*, Vol. 69, No. 3, pp. 586-596.

4.1 Introduction

Archaea play a significant role in the Earth's geochemical cycles and are widely distributed in various environments including soil, freshwater, the ocean and deep sea, and hot springs (Liu and Whitman, 2008; Auguet et al., 2010; Offre et al., 2013). *Archaea* are also key players in industry, and methanogenic archaea are especially important for successful anaerobic wastewater treatment processes. Methanogenic archaea produce methane as the end product of anaerobic metabolism in the carbon cycle (Offre et al., 2013), which is not only a major greenhouse gas, but also an important alternative energy source carrier that can be harnessed to meet current global energy demands.

Culture-independent approaches such as 16S rRNA gene sequence analysis have shown that methanogens belonging to classes "*Methanomicrobia*" and *Methanobacteria* are the primary hydrogenotrophic and acetoclastic methanogens found in methanogenic sludges (Sekiguchi et al., 1998; Liu and Whitman, 2008; Narihiro et al., 2009; Tabatabaei et al., 2010; Sundberg et al., 2013). Genera *Methanosarcina* and *Methanosaeta* in the *Methanosarcinales* can use the important substrate acetate, and *Methanosarcina* and other members of this order can use various methylated compounds (Liu and Whitman, 2008). In addition, members of the uncultured group WSA2 (also known as "ArcI" or "WCHA1-57" (Chouari et al., 2005; Pruesse et al., 2007) were detected at relatively high abundance in anaerobic mesophilic sludge digesters (Chouari et al., 2005), indicating that they are also likely to be methanogens (Chouari et al., 2005; Narihiro et al., 2009). Culture-dependent approaches have also enabled isolation of various anaerobic archaea (Liu and Whitman, 2008; Offre et al., 2013), and recent studies described members of the family *Methanoregulaceae* and order *Methanomassiliicoccales*, which are novel methanogenic taxonomies (Sakai et al., 2012; Iino et al., 2013).

In addition to methanogens, several types of halophilic and denitrifying methane oxidizing archaea were detected from anaerobic wastewater treatment processes

(Bandara et al., 2012; Ghanimeh et al., 2013; Shi et al., 2013), suggesting that they played crucial roles in these environments. However, investigations of archaeal communities in anaerobic wastewater treatment processes have been limited to methanogens and denitrifying methane oxidizing archaea to date (Tabatabaei et al., 2010; Shi et al., 2013). 16S rRNA gene sequencing studies have suggested that a variety of unidentified taxa at the phylum or class levels are present in wastewater treatment sludge (Chouari et al., 2010; Ye et al., 2011). To date, most 16S rRNA gene sequencing approaches using next-generation sequencing technology have employed universal primer sets (Caporaso et al., 2012; Sundberg et al., 2013), which has likely led to underestimation of the diversity of *Archaea* owing to their smaller numbers relative to bacterial populations. In addition, studies focusing on *Archaea*-specific populations have been limited in 454-pyrosequencing technology (Huber et al., 2007; Roh et al., 2010).

In this chapter, I selected the *Archaea*-specific primer set consisting of Arch516F and Univ806R for Illumina DNA sequencing analysis to investigate known and uncultured archaeal lineages in anaerobic and anoxic wastewater treatment systems under different conditions (Takai et al., 2001; Caporaso et al., 2012). Additionally, the archaeal 16S rRNA gene sequence was analyzed from 12 sludge samples under methanogenic, denitrifying, or nitrogen-/phosphate-removing conditions, and the phylogenetic diversity of each sample was examined relative to wastewater treatment conditions. *Archaea*-specific microbial community analysis using high-throughput DNA sequencer can provide unknown archaeal ecology in anaerobic wastewater treatment systems.

4.2 Materials and Methods

4.2.1 Sample collection and analysis

A total of 12 sludge samples were collected from 10 wastewater treatment reactors (Table 4–1). The SEU sample was collected from an upflow anaerobic sludge blanket (UASB) reactor treating sewage (324 ± 101 mgCOD/L) at ambient temperature throughout the year (10–29 °C, average 19 °C). Samples RHS (fed with 1,000 mgCOD/L) and RHC (2,000 mgCOD/L) were collected on days 1 and 66, respectively, from a methanogenic, continuous stirred-tank reactor treating rice husk that was maintained at 35 °C and seeded with UASB granular sludge from the treatment of industrial food wastewater. ADU (day 1) and AMU (day 357) samples were taken from a thermophilic multi-stage (MS)-UASB reactor treating molasses wastewater, which was seeded with granular sludge from a thermophilic MS-UASB reactor treating high-strength alcohol distillery wastewater. The influent COD of ADU and AMU were $1,494 \pm 317$ mgCOD/L and $17,114 \pm 1,329$ mgCOD/L, respectively. ASU and IRU samples were taken from mesophilic UASB reactors treating molasses (AMU effluent, $8,493 \pm 491$ mgCOD/L) and high-strength industrial rubber wastewater ($13,100 \pm 730$ mgCOD/L), respectively. Sample MLU was taken from a psychrophilic UASB reactor treating molasses (281 ± 71 mgCOD/L). MAU, MAD, and MAP samples were collected from different upflow sludge blanket (USB) reactors treating marine aquarium water with a NaCl concentration of about 3.0%. Sample SAS was collected from an anaerobic/anoxic sequencing batch reactor (A₂SBR) treating nitrogen and phosphorus from sewage (153 ± 45 mgCOD/L). Sludge samples were gently washed with 1 × phosphate-buffered saline and stored at –20 °C until DNA extraction.

4.2.2 DNA extraction, PCR amplification, and 16S rRNA gene sequencing

DNA extraction was performed using a FastDNA SPIN Kit for Soil (MP

Biomedicals, Eschwege, Germany) according to the manufacturer's protocols. PCR amplification of archaeal 16S rRNA gene was performed with the *Archaea*-specific forward primer Arch516F (5'-TGYCAGCCGCCGCGGTAAHACCVGC-3') and universal reverse primer Univ806R (5'-GGACTACHVGGGTWTCTAAT-3') (Takai and Horikoshi, 2000; Caporaso et al., 2012). This primer set covers most of the anaerobic archaea present in anaerobic wastewater treatment sludges (Table 4-2). The Arch516F was chosen based on better coverage of *Archaea* (81.5% as 0 mismatch in probeBase) compared with Univ515F (54.5% archaeal coverage as 0 mismatch in probeBase) and similar *E.coli* position (516-514)/GC contents (64%) with Univ515F (*E.coli* position, 515-533; GC contents, 68.4%) (Caporaso et al., 2012). The PCR reaction mixture (20 μ L) contained 2 μ L template DNA (10 ng/ μ L), 0.5 μ M forward and reverse primers, and 10 μ L Premix Ex Taq Hot Start Version (Takara Bio Inc., Shiga, Japan). Amplification was performed using a thermal cycler (Applied Biosystems, Foster City, CA, USA) with the following conditions: 94 °C for 3 min; 30 cycles of 94 °C (35 cycles for SAS) for 45 s, 50 °C for 60 s, and 72 °C for 90 s; and then final extension at 72 °C for 10 min. PCR products were purified using a QIAquick PCR purification kit (Qiagen, Hilden, Germany) according to the manufacturer's protocols. 16S rRNA gene sequencing was performed as previously described (Caporaso et al., 2012). DNA was sequenced using a MiSeq reagent Kit v2 and the MiSeq system (Illumina Inc., San Diego, CA, USA).

Table 4-1 Summary of sludge samples used in this study.

Sample Name	Reactor Type	Wastewater (Waste) Type	Treatment Type	Volume (L)	Temp. (°C)	ORP ^{§§§} eff. ^{§§§} (mV)	Total COD [†] inf. ^{§§} (mgCOD • L ⁻¹)	COD removal rate (%)	Total Sulfur inf. (mgS • L ⁻¹)	NO ₃ ⁻ inf. (mgN • L ⁻¹)	NH ₄ ⁺ inf. (mgP • L ⁻¹)
SEU	UASB*	Sewage	Methanogenic	1178	10–29	-287±42	324±101	43±22	56±38	0.3±1.3	23±9.0
RHS	CSTR**	Rice husk (Start-up)	Methanogenic	10	35	N.D. ^{†††}	1000	N.D.	N.D.	N.D.	N.D.
RHC	CSTR	Rice husk (After 2 months)	Methanogenic	10	35	N.D.	2000	13±6	N.D.	N.D.	N.D.
ADU	MS [†] -UASB	Molasses (Start-up)	Methanogenic	10	55	-336±25	1,494±317	0.2±34	27±9	0.2±0.2	1.4±1.0
AMU	MS-UASB	Molasses	Methanogenic	11	55	-478±10	17,114±1329	49±5	244±92	0.4±0.9	140±30
ASU	UASB	Molasses (AMU eff.)	Methanogenic	10	35–40	-456±13	8,493±491	52±5	45±20	0.0±0.0	162±31
IRU	UASB	Industrial rubber wastewater	Methanogenic	10	35	-243±50	13,100±730	88±7	N.D.	N.D.	N.D.
MLU	UASB	Molasses	Methanogenic	13.7	15	-247±55	281±71	38±8	50±5	N.D.	N.D.
MAU	USB [§]	Marine aquarium water	Nitrogen removal	800	26	N.D.	N.D.	N.D.	N.D.	28±13	N.D.
MAD	USB	Marine aquarium water	Nitrogen removal	800	26	N.D.	N.D.	N.D.	N.D.	11±3.0	N.D.
MAP	USB	Marine aquarium water	Nitrogen removal	800	26	N.D.	N.D.	N.D.	N.D.	33±16	N.D.
SAS	A ₂ SBR ^{¶¶}	Sewage (DHS [‡] reactor effluent)	Nitrogen and Phosphorus removal	100	10–29	26±76	153±45	N.D.	46±16	20±7.0	8.4±8.7

*Upflow anaerobic sludge blanket

**Continuous stirred tank reactor

†Multi-staged

¶Upflow sludge blanket

¶¶Anaerobic/anoxic sequencing batch reactor

‡Down-flow hanging sponge

§§§Oxidation-reduction potential

§§§effluent

†††Chemical oxygen demand

†††influent

†††Not determined

4.2.3 Data analysis

All data were analyzed using the QIIME software (version 1.8.0) (Caporaso et al., 2010). To maintain the Phred quality score of the reads, sequences of low quality were trimmed using the fastx_trimmer tool (http://hannonlab.cshl.edu/fastx_toolkit/) before being assembled with the paired-end assembler (Masella et al., 2012). Operational taxonomic units (OTUs) were selected at 97% identity according to a closed-reference protocol using UCLUST (Edgar, 2010). Taxonomies were assigned using BLAST based on the SILVA database ver. 111 (Altschul et al., 1990; Pruesse et al., 2007), and predominant OTUs were confirmed to be related species by BLAST searches (<http://blast.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/Blast.cgi>). Chimeric sequences were detected using ChimeraSlayer (Haas et al., 2011). Observed bacterial OTUs were removed using the QIIME software package. Alpha diversity was determined using observed species, Chao1, and Good's coverage at the sampling depth of each sequencing read. The Shannon and Simpson indices and phylogenetic diversity (PD) were calculated at a sampling depth of

5,000 reads. Principal coordinate analysis (PCoA) was conducted using weighted UniFrac distances at a sampling depth of 5,000 reads (Lozupone and Knight, 2005). A phylogenetic tree of uncultured archaea was constructed using the neighbor-joining and parsimony methods based on 16S rRNA gene sequences (Hugenholtz et al., 2001). Archaeal uncultured OTUs and related reference sequences were aligned using the ARB program (Pruesse et al., 2007). Archaeal uncultured OTUs were extracted based on the results of uncultured groups assigned by SILVA ver. 111 and >1% maximum abundance in each sludge sample, respectively.

4.2.4 Analytical methods

The pH was measured using a portable pH meter (AS-212; Horiba, Kyoto, Japan). COD was determined using a water quality analyzer (DR-2800; Hach, Loveland, CO, USA). Volatile fatty acids concentrations and biogas compositions were determined using a gas chromatograph equipped with a flame ionization detector (GC-1700; Shimadzu, Kyoto, Japan) and a thermal conductivity detector (GC-8A; Shimadzu), respectively. The nitrogen compounds and sulfate were determined by HPLC (LC-10Avp; Shim-pack IC-C1, IC-A1, Shimadzu, Japan).

4.2.5 Accession numbers of nucleotide sequences

The representative 16S rRNA gene sequences were deposited into DDBJ/EMBL/Genbank databases under accession numbers AB968192–AB968211. The raw sequence data were submitted to the DDBJ Sequence Read Archive database (DRA002433).

Table 4–2 Alignment of the Arch516F and Univ806R primer sequences, target sites, and target sequences with reference strains or clones.

Target organisms (Accession number)	Arch516F	Univ806R
	3'-GCBGGTDTTACCGCGGCGGC TGRCA-5' 5'-TGYCAGCCGCGCGGGTAAHACCVGC-3'	3'-ATTAGAWACC CBDGTAGTCC-5' 5'-GGACTACHVGGGTWCTCTAAT-3'
<i>Methanoseta concilii</i> NBRC103675 (AB679168)		
<i>Methanoseta thermophila</i> PT (AB071701)		
<i>Methanosarcina acetivorans</i> DSM2834 (M59137)		
<i>Methanosarcina barkeri</i> DSM 800T (AJ012094)		
<i>Methanosarcina vacuolata</i> DSM1232T (FR733661)		
<i>Methanosarcina mazei</i> Go1 (AE008384)		
<i>Methanosarcina siciliae</i> DSM3028T (FR733698)		
<i>Methanosarcina lacustris</i> (DQ058823)		
<i>Methanosarcina baltica</i> AK-4 (AY663809)		
<i>Methanohalobium evestigatum</i> Z-7303 (CP002069)		
<i>Methanococcoides burtonii</i> DSM6242 (CP000300)		
<i>Methanohalophilus mahii</i> DSM5219 (CP001994)		
<i>Methanomethylovolans thermophila</i> (AY672821)		
<i>Methanomethylovolans hallandica</i> (AF120163)		
<i>Methanobolus bombayensis</i> DSM7082T (FR733684)		
<i>Methanobolus taylori</i> (U20154)		
<i>Methermicoccus shengliensis</i> ZC-1 (DQ787474)		
<i>Methanolinea tarda</i> NOBI-1 (NR_028163)		
<i>Methanolinea mesophila</i> (AB447467)		
<i>Methanoregula formicicum</i> SMSP (AB479390)		
<i>Methanoregula boonei</i> 6A8 (DQ282124)		
<i>Methanospirillum hungatei</i> NBRC100397 (NR_112982)		
<i>Methanospirillum lacunae</i> (AB517986)		
<i>Methanocorpusculum labreanum</i> DSM4855 (AY260436)		
<i>Methanocorpusculum sinense</i> DSM4274T (FR749948)		
<i>Methanomicrobium mobile</i> DSM1539 (M59142)		
<i>Methanoculleus bourgensis</i> (AB065298)		
<i>Methanoculleus palmolei</i> (Y16382)		
<i>Methanoculleus marisnigri</i> DSM1498 (M59134)		
<i>Methanoculleus receptaculi</i> ZC-1 (DQ787474)		
<i>Methanosalsum zhilinae</i> DSM4017 (CP002101)		
<i>Methanimicrococcus blatticola</i> (AJ238002)		
<i>Methanococcus voltae</i> NBRC100457 (KC139248)		
<i>Methanococcus varnielii</i> SB (CP000742)	A	A
<i>Methanococcus aeolicus</i> Nankai-3 (CP000743)	A	A
<i>Methanothermococcus thermolithotrophicus</i> DSM2095 (M59128)	A	
<i>Methanotorris formicus</i> Mc-S-70 (AB095167)	A	
<i>Methanocaldococcus vulcanius</i> M7 (CP001787)	A	
<i>Archaeoglobus profundus</i> DSM5631 (CP001857)	G	
<i>Ferroglobus placidus</i> DSM10642 (CP001899)	G	
<i>Geoglobus ahangari</i> 234 (AF220165)	G	
<i>Methanobacterium beijingense</i> 8-2 (AY350742)		
<i>Methanobacterium lacus</i> 17A1 (HQ110085)		
<i>Methanobacterium bryantii</i> MOH (AY196657)		
<i>Methanobacterium formicicum</i> (M36508)		
<i>Methanobacterium subterraneum</i> C2BIS (X99045)		
<i>Methanobacterium palustre</i> (AF093061)		
<i>Methanobacterium alcaliphilum</i> (AB496639)		
<i>Methanobrevibacter wolnii</i> SH (NR_044790)		
<i>Methanobrevibacter millerae</i> ZA-10 (AY196673)		
<i>Methanobrevibacter thaueri</i> CW (U55236)		
<i>Methanobrevibacter smithii</i> ATCC35061 (CP000678)		
<i>Methanobrevibacter woesei</i> GS (U55237)	A	T
<i>Methanobrevibacter acididurans</i> ATM (AF242652)		G
<i>Methanobrevibacter alleylae</i> KM1H5-1P (AY615201)		
<i>Methanobrevibacter curvatus</i> (U62533)		G
<i>Methanothermobacter crinale</i> Tm2 (HQ283273)		
<i>Methanothermobacter thermoautotrophicus</i> Delta (AE000666)		A
<i>Methanothermobacter wolfeii</i> (HI592318)		
<i>Methanothermobacter marburgensis</i> NR_102881 (NR102881)		
<i>Methanothermus fervidus</i> DSM2088 (CP002278)		
<i>Methanosphaera stadtmanae</i> DSM3091 (CP000102)		
<i>Methanosphaera cuniculi</i> DSM4103T (HE582783)		
<i>Methanomassiliococcus luminyensis</i> B10 (HQ896499)		
<i>Candidatus</i> Methanomassiliococcus intestinalis Issoire-Mx1 (CP005934)		
<i>Thermoplasma volcanium</i> GSS1 (NR_074223)		
<i>Thermoplasmata archaea</i> Kjm51a (AB749767)		T
<i>Ferroplasma acidiphilum</i> (AJ224936)		
<i>Haloterrigena longa</i> ABH32 (DQ367242)		
<i>Natrinema pallidum</i> JCM8980 (JF421973)		
<i>Natrialba magadii</i> ATCC43099 (CP001932)		
<i>Natronococcus amyolyticus</i> (D43628)		
<i>Halococcus dombrowskii</i> H4 (AJ420376)		
<i>Halobacterium</i> sp. NCIMB763 (AB073365)		
<i>Haloquadratum walsbyi</i> C23 (HM165235)		
<i>Haloamina pelagica</i> TBN21 (GU208826)		
<i>Haloferax volcanii</i> DS2 (CP001956)		
<i>Haloarcula marismortui</i> ATCC43049 (AY596297)		
<i>Halorubrum lacusprofundi</i> ATCC49239 (CP001366)		
<i>Thermococcus peptonophilus</i> DSM10343 (AJ298871)	G	
<i>Thermococcus barossii</i> DSM9535 (AY099173)	G	
<i>Pyrococcus furiosus</i> DSM 3638 (NR_074375)	G	
<i>Nanoarchaeum equitans</i> Kin4-M (AJ318041)	G	G C
<i>Methanopyrus kandleri</i> AV19 (AE009439)		G
<i>Candidatus</i> Nitrosocaldus yellowstonii HL72 (EU239960)		
<i>Nitrosopumilus maritimus</i> SCM1 (NR_102913)		
Sulfobales archaeon KOZ01 (DQ350777)		
<i>Pyrobaculum caldifontis</i> JCM11548 (CP000561)		
<i>Thermodiscus maritimus</i> (X99554)		N
<i>Candidatus</i> Korarchaeum cryptofilum OPF8 (NR_074112)		

4.3 Results and Discussion

4.3.1 Overview of 16S rRNA gene sequencing with *Archaea*-specific primer set

A total of 12 anaerobic or anoxic sludge samples were collected from 10 different types of bioreactors. A total of 186,077 sequencing reads were determined, and the median sequence length of the 16S rRNA genes was 245 bp. Approximately 5,500–44,000 sequencing reads per sample were analyzed, and 172–822 OTUs per sample were found at 97% identity (Table 4–3). The number of gene sequences was adequate for analysis of microbial communities in the sludge samples because the coverage was within the range of 0.90–0.98, which is sufficient to estimate biodiversity in bioreactors (Narihiro et al., 2009). However, the Chao1 estimation suggested that the number of OTUs was 2.2- to 8.2-fold greater observed. Specifically, the rarefaction curve revealed undetected OTUs present in each sludge sample, indicating that saturation of observed OTUs was not achieved in this study (Fig. 4–1). Nonetheless, the coverage indicated high values, suggesting that a minor population containing several OTUs belonging to *Archaea* exist in wastewater treatment sludge.

Samples MAU, MAD, and MAP of denitrifying sludge from marine aquarium water treatment had a higher diversity than other sludge samples based on the rarefaction

Table 4–3 Diversity indices of sludge samples used in this study.

Sample Name	Reactor Type	Wastewater (Waste) Type	Treatment Type	Diversity Indices ^a						
				No. of Sequence	No. of OTU	Chao1	Shannon ^b	PD ^c §	Coverage ^d	Simpson
SEU	UASB*	Sewage	Methanogenic	9225	285	1049	3.39	10.9	0.98	0.79
RHS	CSTR**	Rice husk (Start-up)	Methanogenic	14379	399	1758	2.93	11.7	0.98	0.68
RHC	CSTR	Rice husk (After 2 months)	Methanogenic	14023	327	1300	2.58	10.2	0.98	0.65
ADU	MS***-UASB	Molasses (Start-up)	Methanogenic	8323	172	1413	0.70	8.9	0.98	0.15
AMU	MS-UASB	Molasses	Methanogenic	24926	332	2565	1.03	7.3	0.99	0.26
ASU	UASB	Molasses (AMU eff. [§])	Methanogenic	43632	822	4166	3.35	12.6	0.99	0.75
IRU	UASB	Industrial rubber wastewater	Methanogenic	14177	260	707	3.01	8.8	0.99	0.80
MLU	UASB	Molasses	Methanogenic	7921	234	520	3.59	9.2	0.98	0.85
MAU	USB [¶]	Marine aquarium water	Nitrogen removal	15112	545	1562	4.00	15.5	0.98	0.85
MAD	USB	Marine aquarium water	Nitrogen removal	18258	551	1660	3.79	14.5	0.98	0.83
MAP	USB	Marine aquarium water	Nitrogen removal	10620	450	1743	3.51	15.7	0.97	0.77
SAS	A ₃ SBR ^{¶¶}	Sewage (DHS ^{¶¶¶} reactor eff.)	Nitrogen and Phosphate removal	5481	173	784	3.94	11.4	0.98	0.88

^aCalculations based on the operational taxonomic units (OTUs) determined at an evolutionary distance of 0.03.

^bCalculation at the sampling depth of 5,000 reads

^cPhylogenetic diversity

^deffluent

*Upflow anaerobic sludge blanket

**Continuous stirred tank reactor

***Multi-staged

[¶]Upflow sludge blanket

^{¶¶}Anaerobic/anoxic sequencing batch reactor

^{¶¶¶}Down-flow hanging sponge

curve and PD (Table 4–3 and Fig. 4–1). One of the possible reasons is that methanogenic archaea were not predominant in denitrifying sludges because of unfavorable condition for methanogens, whereas only a few methanogens were predominant in methanogenic condition. In the other reason, high archaeal diversity has been reported in deep sea water samples with high concentrations of nutrients such as nitrate, phosphate, and silicate, and relatively high salinity and temperature compared with other marine environments (Alonso-Saez et al., 2011). Therefore, the relatively higher diversity in MAU, MAD, and MAP could be due to exposure of these USB reactors to higher levels of salinity (NaCl concentration approximately 3.0%) relative to the other sampled reactors. The thermophilic, methanogenic sludge samples ADU and AMU had the lowest diversity, with Shannon indices of 0.70 and 1.03, respectively, which was less than one-third the value observed for other sludge samples.

The similarities in the phylogenetic diversity of sludge samples were investigated using PCoA plots (Fig. 4–2). The thermophilic sludge samples ADU and AMU were distant from mesophilic or psychrophilic samples because the presence of thermophilic methanogens was limited to thermophilic methanogenic sludges (Liu and Whitman, 2008). Indeed, 97.9% and 95.3% of archaeal phylotypes in ADU and AMU, respectively, belonged to the genus *Methanothermobacter* as found by others (Fig. 4–3) (Luo et al., 2013; Sundberg et al., 2013). The microbial community of marine aquarium denitrification was similar to that of mesophilic or psychrophilic samples owing to the presence of methanogens in MAU, MAD, and MAP (Fig. 4–3). Conversely, SAS of nitrogen/phosphate removal sludge was distantly related to other methanogenic or denitrifying sludge samples, which may have been due to the higher redox conditions in SAS than the other sludges (Table 4–1) and because phosphate removal sludge was limited to SAS. Thus, the microbial community composition in sludge samples from nitrogen- and phosphate-removal systems is likely to be different from that of other samples.

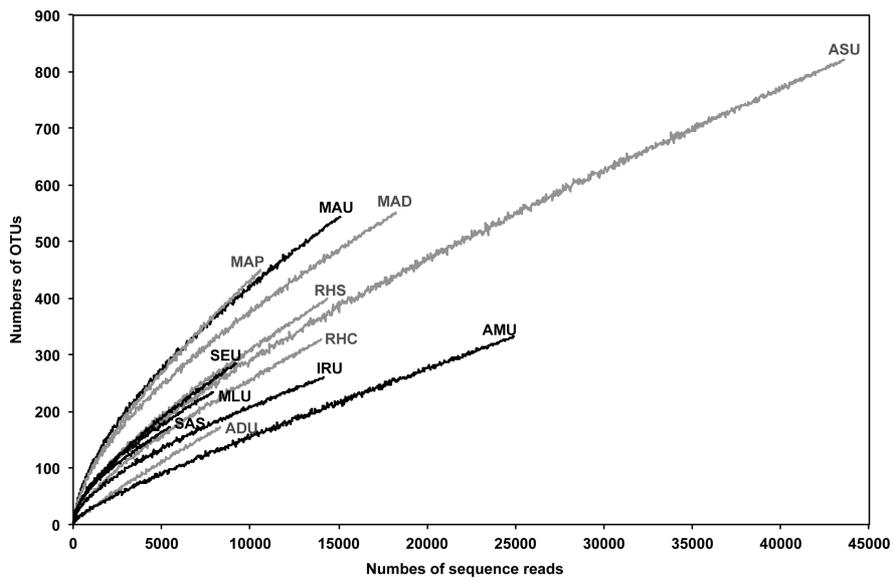


Fig. 4-1 Rarefaction curve of archaeal operational taxonomic units (OTUs) in 12 wastewater treatment sludge samples.

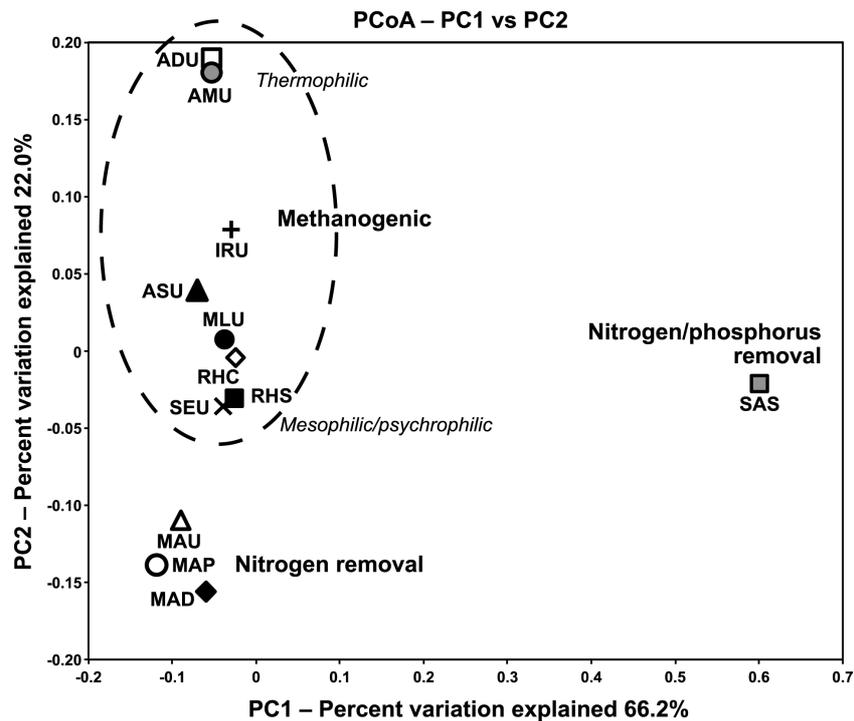


Fig. 4-2 Principal coordinate analysis (PCoA) plots from weighted UniFrac distance for 12 wastewater treatment sludge samples.

4.3.2 Known archaeal populations in anaerobic or anoxic wastewater treatment sludge

The archaeal community composition at the phylum level was similar across sludge samples. *Euryarchaeota*, which comprises all known methanogens, was the most abundant phylum in all samples, with an average detection rate of $98.8\% \pm 1.4\%$. The detection rate of the other phyla, *Thaumarchaeota* and *Crenarchaeota*, was $1.0\% \pm 1.2\%$ and $0.2\% \pm 0.2\%$, respectively.

Methanobacteriales

The order *Methanobacteriales* was the predominant phylotype in all samples except for SAS, accounting for 9.4–97.9% of all sequencing reads. In this order, *Methanobacterium* or *Methanothermobacter*, which are known as hydrogenotrophic methanogens, were the predominant phylotypes in all sludge samples except for SAS (Fig. 4–3) (Demirel and Scherer, 2008). The genera *Methanobacterium* or *Methanothermobacter* were typically detected in mesophilic or thermophilic anaerobic digester sludges, respectively (Narihiro et al., 2009; Ritari et al., 2012; Sundberg et al., 2013). Thus, these methanogens play a crucial role in the final degradation of anaerobic digestion via H₂ or formate in methanogenic sludge samples. *Methanobacterium* was detected in salty environments of MAU, MAD, and MAP at 40.3–50.1% (Fig. 4–3). Recently, a methanogen belonging to the genus *Methanobacterium* was isolated from salty environments and shown to produce methane from H₂ (Mori and Harayama, 2011). Although the occurrence of methane production in MAU, MAD, and MAP is unknown, *Methanobacterium* could be grown in marine denitrifying sludges.

Methanosarcinales

The second most abundant order was *Methanosarcinales*, which was present at 0.4–43.6%. *Methanosarcinales* includes acetoclastic methanogens such as *Methanosarcina*

and *Methanosaeta* (Kendall and Boone, 2006), which are frequently present in methanogenic sludges such as those formed during treatment of industrial or sewage wastewater and anaerobic digestion sludge (Kendall and Boone, 2006; Demirel and Scherer, 2008). However, a low level of *Methanosarcinales* was observed in ADU (1.7%) and AMU (0.4%) in the present study (Fig. 4–3). Under thermophilic conditions, acetoclastic methanogens are more susceptible to inhibition by H₂S than hydrogenotrophic methanogens, and the 50% inhibitory concentration of unionized H₂S for the methane production from H₂/CO₂ or acetate for acetoclastic methanogens are one-tenth the values for hydrogenotrophic methanogens (Pender et al., 2004). Molasses wastewater contains a high concentration of sulfate (Table 4–1) (Onodera et al., 2013); therefore, the abundance of *Methanosarcinales* was likely to be small in samples of ADU and AMU. In this study, the *Archaea*-specific primer pair Arch516F-Univ806R was used for amplification of the 16S rRNA gene. Arch516F has been designed for an *Archaea*-specific qPCR method (Takai and Horikoshi, 2000), and has not been used for community analyses such as cloning; therefore, I cannot compare the results of the present study with those of previous studies using the same primer set. However, the Arch516F and Univ806R primers perfectly matched most of the general methanogens in methanogenic sludges, such as genera *Methanosaeta*, *Methanosarcina*, *Methanobacterium*, *Methanomassiliicoccus*, *Methanolinea*, and *Methanothermobacter* (Table 4–2). Under inhibitory or specific conditions, low populations of acetoclastic methanogens could occur [37], which may explain my findings; accordingly, additional research should be conducted to investigate the populations in greater detail.

Methanomicrobiales

The third most abundant order was *Methanomicrobiales*, which was present at 0.1–46.8% in each sludge sample. This order consists of hydrogenotrophic methanogens (Liu and Whitman, 2008). MAU, MAD, and MAP samples of treated marine aquarium water

had high levels of *Methanolinea* ($35.8 \pm 9.8\%$), which are found in diverse environments such as anaerobic digesters, river sediment, and rice field soil (Imachi et al., 2008; Sakai et al., 2012; Chen and Yin, 2013). In addition, *Methanolinea* were detected in an oilfield under high salinity, pressure, and temperature conditions (Tang et al., 2012; Lenchi et al., 2013). Therefore, *Methanolinea* could exist under salty conditions. Other methanogenic genera, *Methanoregura* and *Methanospirillum*, also frequently exist in biological wastewater treatment systems and various anaerobic environments (Garcia et al., 2006), and these genera were detected at 0.01–4.4% and 0.004–3.6% in all sludge samples except for ADU (Fig. 4–3).

Methanomassiliicoccales

The genus *Methanomassiliicoccus* belonging to the order *Methanomassiliicoccales* was represented in samples MAD (7.4%), MAU (7.3%), RHC (4.3%), RHS (4.2%), and MAP (2.7%) (Fig. 4–3). *Methanomassiliicoccus*, which was recently isolated from human feces, produces methane from H₂ and methanol (Dridi et al., 2012a). In addition, the phylogenetic position of the order *Methanomassiliicoccales* was systematically described in recent reports (Iino et al., 2013). Although *Methanomassiliicoccus* has primarily been studied as part of the human microbiome (Dridi et al., 2012b; Borrel et al., 2013), this methanogen might be important to anaerobic wastewater treatment system owing to its frequencies in anaerobic wastewater treatment sludges (Fig. 4–3).

4.3.3 Uncultured archaeal community compositions in anaerobic or anoxic wastewater treatment sludge

Deep Sea Hydrothermal Vent Group 6 (DHVEG-6)

The predominant uncultured archaeal community in wastewater treatment sludge

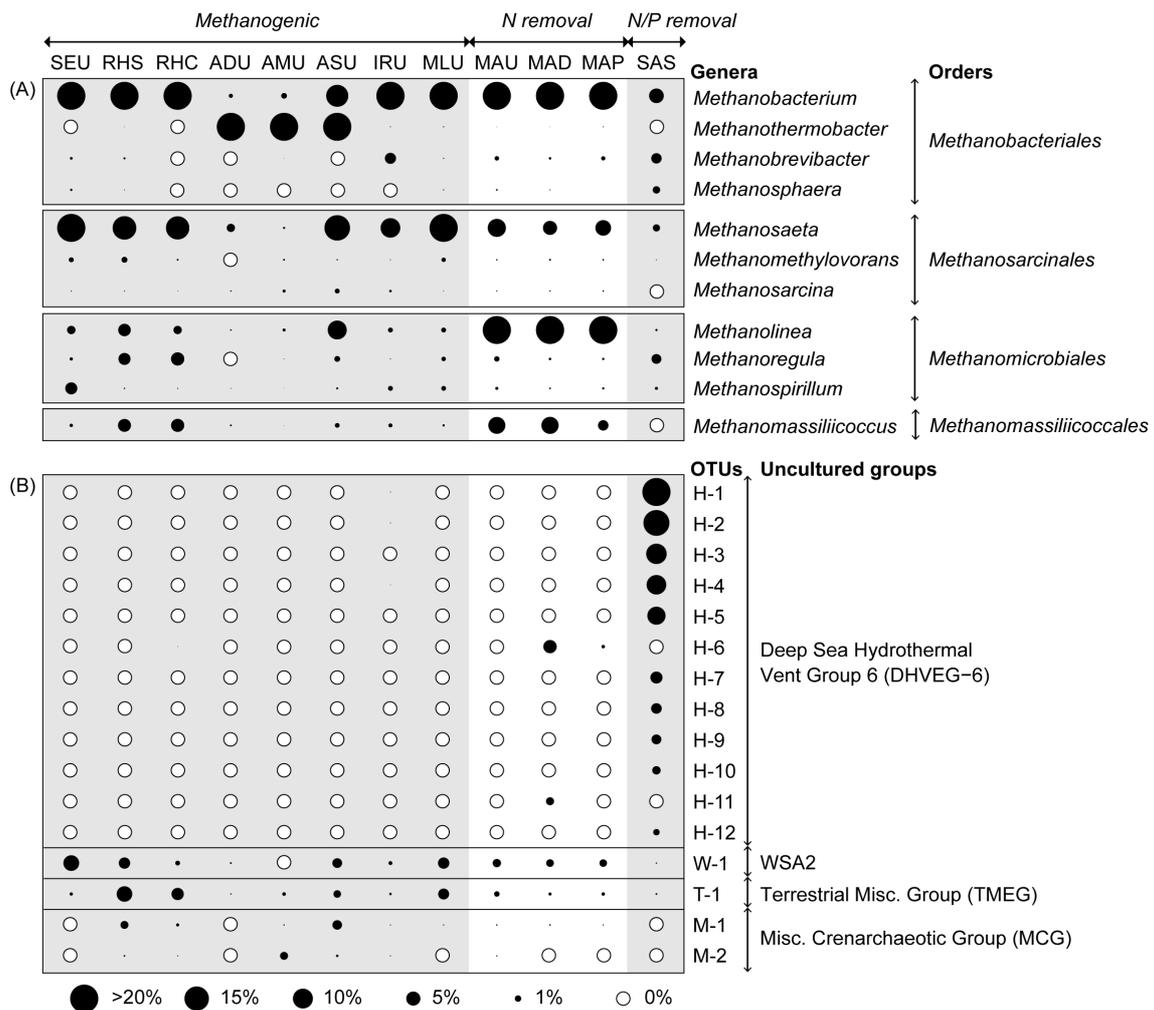


Fig. 4-3 Archaeal community composition of 12 sludges. (A) Known archaeal population at genus level. (B) Uncultured archaeal groups at the operational taxonomic unit level. Circle size shifts correspond to detection rate as shown in the bottom of this figure..

was DHVEG-6, being the most abundant in sample SAS at 85.1%, and also detected in MAD at 7.6% (Fig. 4-3). DHVEG-6 is known as haloarchaea, which is distantly related to *Halobacteriales* (Casamayor et al., 2013). DHVEG-6 has been detected in marine environments, terrestrial soils, and saline lakes such as coastal waters, hydrothermal sediments, deep sea methane seep sediments, rice paddy soil, and shallow saline and hypersaline lakes (Grosskopf et al., 1998; Nunoura et al., 2009; Nunoura et al., 2012; Balcazar et al., 2013; Casamayor et al., 2013; Hugoni et al., 2013). In addition, DHVEG-6 has been observed in municipal wastewater-treating methanogenic bioreactors

(Bandara et al., 2012). Overall, 12 OTUs belonging to DHVEG-6 were observed in SAS and MAD sludge samples (Figs. 4–3 and 4–4). The OTUs fell in different phylogenetic positions of the SAS sample (Fig. 4–4), suggesting that a wide diversity of DHVEG-6 existed in the A₂SBR ecosystem. Although the physiological and metabolic functions of DHVEG-6 are unknown, its distribution suggests that it is more likely to be heterotrophic than inhabitants of known heterotrophic archaea in deep-sea environments (Nunoura et al., 2009). The presence of DHVEG-6 in SAS and MAD sludge, as opposed to methanogenic sludges (Table 4–1), suggested that the relatively high ORP

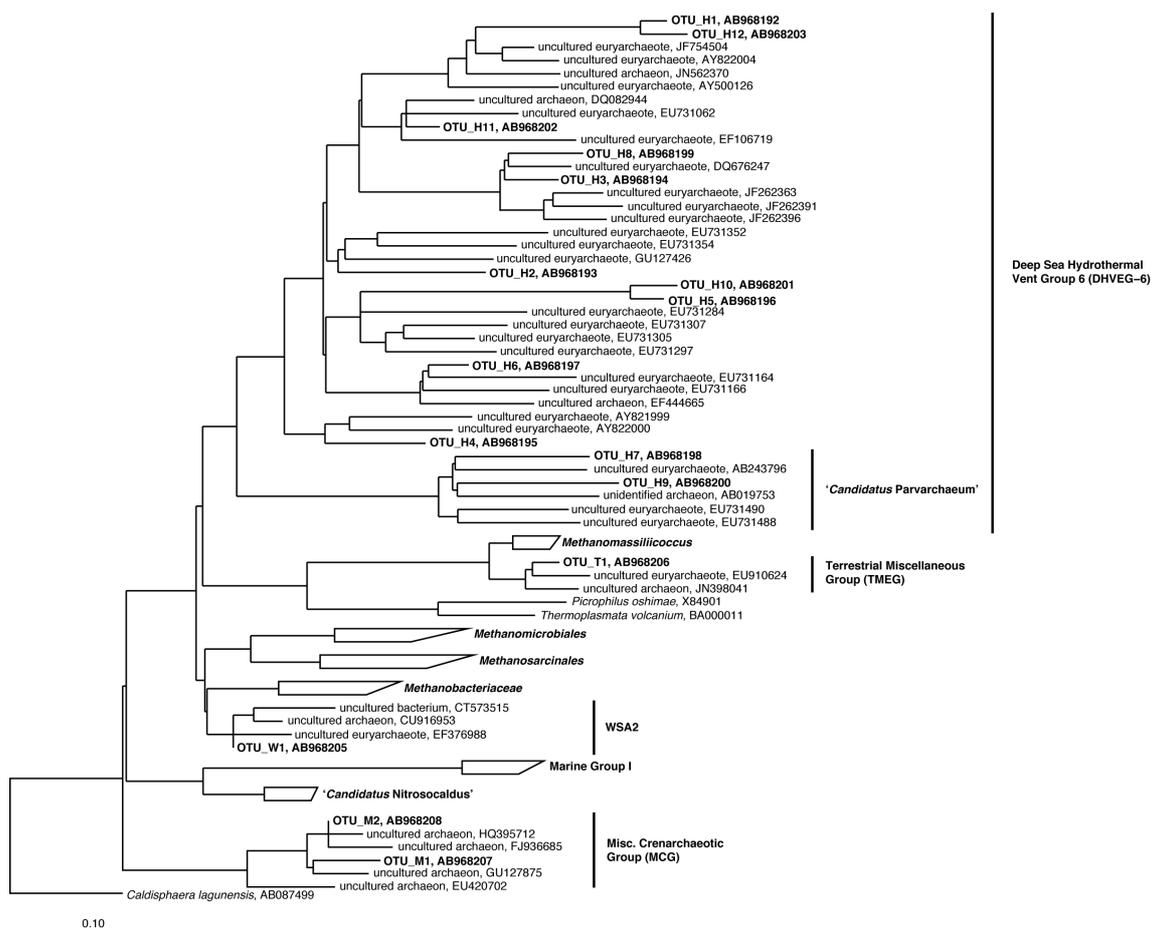


Fig. 4–4 Phylogenetic tree representing predominant, uncultured, archaeal operational taxonomic units (OTUs) in wastewater treatment sludge constructed using the neighbor-joining and parsimony methods based on 16S rRNA gene sequences. OTUs and related reference sequences were aligned with the ARB program. Accession numbers are shown after the name of each OTU, strain, or clone.

might influence the proliferation of DHVEG-6 in the SAS reactor (Nunoura et al., 2009; Nunoura et al., 2012). Interestingly, OTUs H-7 and -9 formed clusters that were distinct from other OTUs belonging to DHVEG-6 (Fig. 4-4). SILVA database assignment and phylogenetic analysis suggested that OTUs H-7 and -9 were related to members of the genus '*Candidatus Parvarchaeum*', which was originally discovered in chemoautotrophic biofilms in acidic (pH < 1.5) metal-rich solutions from Richmond Mine (Iron Mountain, CA), and belongs to the Archaeal Richmond Mine Acidophilic Nanoorganisms (ARMAN)-4 group (Baker et al., 2006). ARMANs have complete or near-complete tricarboxylic acid cycles (Baker et al., 2010). These results suggest that the genus '*Candidatus Parvarchaeum*' was highly abundant in the SAS sample owing to the oxidative conditions (Table 4-1). Conversely, the pH was 7.4 in the SAS environment, suggesting that members of '*Candidatus Parvarchaeum*' can grow in diverse environments. However, a comparison of bacterial and archaeal communities is required to enable a better understanding of the roles of DHVEG-6 in wastewater treatment systems.

WSA2

WSA2 was observed at frequencies of 0.4–6.8% in mesophilic methanogenic sludges and marine denitrifying sludges (Fig. 4-3). The representative OTU in WSA2 was OTU W-1 (Figs. 4-3 and 4-4), for which the most closely related *Archaea* was *Methanothermobacter marburgensis* strain Marburg (NR_102881), with a sequence similarity of 87% (215/247 bp). WSA2 has been detected in mesophilic anaerobic digesters (Chouari et al., 2005). Interestingly, OTU W-1 was observed in marine denitrifying sludges of MAU, MAD, and MAP at 1.4–1.8% (Fig. 4-3); therefore, WSA2 has the potential to acquire niches in salty environments. The presence of WSA2 in mesophilic methanogenic reactors and enrichment of WSA2 in response to formate or H₂/CO₂ suggested that it is a mesophilic hydrogenotrophic methanogen (Chouari et al.,

2005; Narihiro et al., 2009). However, some metabolic functions of WSA2 are still unknown because no isolates of WSA2 have been observed to date.

Terrestrial Miscellaneous Euryarchaeotal Group (TMEG)

The Terrestrial Miscellaneous Euryarchaeotal Group (TMEG) belonging to *Thermoplasmatales* was detected at RHS (6.5%), RHC (4.0%), and MLU (3.2%), respectively (Fig. 4-3). TMEG is present in water from gold mines, marine waters, hypersaline microbial mats, deep-sea sediments, and methanogenic bioreactors used to treat municipal wastewater (Takai et al., 2001; Teske and Sorensen, 2008; Ionescu et al., 2009; Bandara et al., 2012; Balcazar et al., 2013). A previous study reported that TMEG was distributed in aquatic and terrestrial sites similar to MCG (Thauer et al., 2008); however, the metabolic functions of TMEG remain unknown. The predominant OTU in TMEG was OTU T-1 (Fig. 4-3), which was closely related to *Methanomassiliicoccus luminyensis* B10 (HQ896499) at 95% (231/244 bp) (Fig. 4-4). Members of the genus *Methanomassiliicoccus* produce methane from H₂ and methanol (Dridi et al., 2012a; Iino et al., 2013); therefore, OTU T-1 of TMEG likely produces methane from H₂ in methanogenic bioreactor wastewater.

Miscellaneous Crenarchaeotic Group (MCG)

MCG belonging to phylum *Thaumarchaeota* was observed in samples ASU (3.3%), RHS (2.5%), and AMU (1.7%) (Fig. 4-3). MCG has been detected in deep sea sediments containing organic compounds derived from fossilized organic matter (Parkes et al., 2005). The major OTUs in the MCG were M-1 and -2 (Fig. 4-3), which are distantly related, uncultured archaeal species (*Candidatus Nitrosocaldus yellowstonii*' HL72, EU239960; 86% sequence similarity; 211/244 bp) belonging to the phylum *Thaumarchaeota* (Fig. 4-4). MCG cells have been evaluated by catalyzed reporter deposition-fluorescence *in situ* hybridization, and the distribution of MCG in marine

sediments suggests that these microbes are anaerobic heterotrophs, which do not participate in methane and sulfur cycles, but likely use organic carbon present in wastewater treatment systems (Kubo et al., 2012).

References

- Alonso-Saez, L., Andersson, A., Heinrich, F., and Bertilsson, S. (2011) High archaeal diversity in Antarctic circumpolar deep waters. *Environ Microbiol Rep* **3**: 689-697.
- Altschul, S.F., Gish, W., Miller, W., Myers, E.W., and Lipman, D.J. (1990) Basic local alignment search tool. *J Mol Biol* **215**: 403-410.
- Auguet, J.C., Barberan, A., and Casamayor, E.O. (2010) Global ecological patterns in uncultured Archaea. *ISME J* **4**: 182-190.
- Baker, B.J., Tyson, G.W., Webb, R.I., Flanagan, J., Hugenholtz, P., Allen, E.E., and Banfield, J.F. (2006) Lineages of acidophilic archaea revealed by community genomic analysis. *Science* **314**: 1933-1935.
- Baker, B.J., Comolli, L.R., Dick, G.J., Hauser, L.J., Hyatt, D., Dill, B.D. et al. (2010) Enigmatic, ultrasmall, uncultivated Archaea. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **107**: 8806-8811.
- Balcazar, J.L., Schneider, D., Arp, G., Reimer, A., Reitner, J., and Daniel, R. (2013) Phylogenetic Analysis of a Microbialite-Forming Microbial Mat from a Hypersaline Lake of the Kiritimati Atoll, Central Pacific. *PLoS ONE* **8**: e66662.
- Bandara, W.M.K.R.T.W., Kindaichi, T., Satoh, H., Sasakawa, M., Nakahara, Y., Takahashi, M., and Okabe, S. (2012) Anaerobic treatment of municipal wastewater at ambient temperature: Analysis of archaeal community structure and recovery of dissolved methane. *Water Res* **46**: 5756-5764.
- Borrel, G., Harris, H.M., Parisot, N., Gaci, N., Tottey, W., Mihajlovski, A. et al. (2013) Genome Sequence of "Candidatus Methanomassiliicoccus intestinalis" Issoire-Mx1, a Third Thermoplasmatales-Related Methanogenic Archaeon from Human Feces. *Genome Announc* **1**.
- Caporaso, J.G., Lauber, C.L., Walters, W.A., Berg-Lyons, D., Huntley, J., Fierer, N. et al. (2012) Ultra-high-throughput microbial community analysis on the Illumina HiSeq and MiSeq platforms. *ISME J* **6**: 1621-1624.
- Caporaso, J.G., Kuczynski, J., Stombaugh, J., Bittinger, K., Bushman, F.D., Costello, E.K. et al. (2010) QIIME allows analysis of high-throughput community sequencing data. *Nat Methods* **7**: 335-336.
- Casamayor, E.O., Triado-Margarit, X., and Castaneda, C. (2013) Microbial biodiversity in saline shallow lakes of the Monegros Desert, Spain. *FEMS Microbiol Ecol* **85**: 503-518.
- Chen, J., and Yin, X. (2013) Stratified communities of methanogens in the Jiulong river estuarine sediments, southern China. *Indian J Microbiol* **53**: 432-437.
- Chouari, R., Le Paslier, D., Daegelen, P., Ginestet, P., Weissenbach, J., and Sghir, A. (2005) Novel predominant archaeal and bacterial groups revealed by molecular analysis of

- an anaerobic sludge digester. *Environ Microbiol* **7**: 1104-1115.
- Chouari, R., Paslier, D., Daegelen, P., Dauga, C., Weissenbach, J., and Sghir, A. (2010) Molecular Analyses of the Microbial Community Composition of an Anoxic Basin of a Municipal Wastewater Treatment Plant Reveal a Novel Lineage of Proteobacteria. *Microb Ecol* **60**: 272-281.
- Demirel, B., and Scherer, P. (2008) The roles of acetotrophic and hydrogenotrophic methanogens during anaerobic conversion of biomass to methane: a review. *Reviews in Environmental Science and Bio/Technology* **7**: 173-190.
- Dridi, B., Fardeau, M.L., Ollivier, B., Raoult, D., and Drancourt, M. (2012a) Methanomassiliicoccus luminyensis gen. nov., sp. nov., a methanogenic archaeon isolated from human faeces. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* **62**: 1902-1907.
- Dridi, B., Henry, M., Richet, H., Raoult, D., and Drancourt, M. (2012b) Age-related prevalence of Methanomassiliicoccus luminyensis in the human gut microbiome. *APMIS* **120**: 773-777.
- Edgar, R.C. (2010) Search and clustering orders of magnitude faster than BLAST. *Bioinformatics* **26**: 2460-2461.
- Garcia, J.L., Ollivier, B., and Whitman, W.B. (2006) The Order Methanomicrobiales. *Prokaryotes: A Handbook on the Biology of Bacteria, Vol 3, Third Edition*: 208-230.
- Ghanimeh SA, Saikaly PE, Li D, El-Fadel M (2013) Population dynamics during startup of thermophilic anaerobic digesters: the mixing factor. *Waste Manag* 33(11):2211–2218.
- Grosskopf, R., Janssen, P.H., and Liesack, W. (1998) Diversity and structure of the methanogenic community in anoxic rice paddy soil microcosms as examined by cultivation and direct 16S rRNA gene sequence retrieval. *Appl Environ Microbiol* **64**: 960-969.
- Haas, B.J., Gevers, D., Earl, A.M., Feldgarden, M., Ward, D.V., Giannoukos, G. et al. (2011) Chimeric 16S rRNA sequence formation and detection in Sanger and 454-pyrosequenced PCR amplicons. *Genome Res* **21**: 494-504.
- Huber, J.A., Mark Welch, D.B., Morrison, H.G., Huse, S.M., Neal, P.R., Butterfield, D.A., and Sogin, M.L. (2007) Microbial population structures in the deep marine biosphere. *Science* **318**: 97-100.
- Hugenholtz, P., Tyson, G.W., Webb, R.I., Wagner, A.M., and Blackall, L.L. (2001) Investigation of candidate division TM7, a recently recognized major lineage of the domain Bacteria with no known pure-culture representatives. *Appl Environ Microbiol* **67**: 411-419.
- Hugoni, M., Taib, N., Debroas, D., Domaizon, I., Jouan Dufournel, I., Bronner, G. et al. (2013) Structure of the rare archaeal biosphere and seasonal dynamics of active ecotypes in surface coastal waters. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **110**: 6004-6009.
- Iino, T., Tamaki, H., Tamazawa, S., Ueno, Y., Ohkuma, M., Suzuki, K. et al. (2013) Candidatus Methanogranum caenicola: a novel methanogen from the anaerobic digested sludge, and proposal of Methanomassiliicoccaceae fam. nov. and Methanomassiliicoccales ord. nov., for a methanogenic lineage of the class Thermoplasmata. *Microbes Environ* **28**: 244-250.

- Imachi, H., Sakai, S., Sekiguchi, Y., Hanada, S., Kamagata, Y., Ohashi, A., and Harada, H. (2008) *Methanolinea tarda* gen. nov., sp. nov., a methane-producing archaeon isolated from a methanogenic digester sludge. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* **58**: 294-301.
- Ionescu, D., Penno, S., Haimovich, M., Rihtman, B., Goodwin, A., Schwartz, D. et al. (2009) Archaea in the Gulf of Aqaba. *FEMS Microbiol Ecol* **69**: 425-438.
- Kendall, M.M., and Boone, D.R. (2006) The Order Methanosarcinales. *Prokaryotes: A Handbook on the Biology of Bacteria, Vol 3, Third Edition*: 244-256.
- Kubo, K., Lloyd, K.G., F Biddle, J., Amann, R., Teske, A., and Knittel, K. (2012) Archaea of the Miscellaneous Crenarchaeotal Group are abundant, diverse and widespread in marine sediments. *The ISME Journal* **6**: 1949-1965.
- Lenchi, N., Inceoglu, O., Kebbouche-Gana, S., Gana, M.L., Lliros, M., Servais, P., and Garcia-Armisen, T. (2013) Diversity of Microbial Communities in Production and Injection Waters of Algerian Oilfields Revealed by 16S rRNA Gene Amplicon 454 Pyrosequencing. *PLoS ONE* **8**: e66588.
- Liu, Y., and Whitman, W.B. (2008) Metabolic, phylogenetic, and ecological diversity of the methanogenic archaea. *Ann N Y Acad Sci* **1125**: 171-189.
- Lozupone, C., and Knight, R. (2005) UniFrac: a new phylogenetic method for comparing microbial communities. *Appl Environ Microbiol* **71**: 8228-8235.
- Luo G, Wang W, Angelidaki I (2013) Anaerobic digestion for simultaneous sewage sludge treatment and CO₂ biomethanation: process performance and microbial ecology. *Environ Sci Technol* **47**(18): 10685–10693.
- Masella, A.P., Bartram, A.K., Truszkowski, J.M., Brown, D.G., and Neufeld, J.D. (2012) PANDAseq: paired-end assembler for illumina sequences. *BMC Bioinformatics* **13**: 31.
- Mori, K., and Harayama, S. (2011) *Methanobacterium petrolearium* sp. nov. and *Methanobacterium ferruginis* sp. nov., mesophilic methanogens isolated from salty environments. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* **61**: 138-143.
- Narihiro, T., Terada, T., Kikuchi, K., Iguchi, A., Ikeda, M., Yamauchi, T. et al. (2009) Comparative analysis of bacterial and archaeal communities in methanogenic sludge granules from upflow anaerobic sludge blanket reactors treating various food-processing, high-strength organic wastewaters. *Microbes Environ* **24**: 88-96.
- Nunoura, T., Takaki, Y., Kazama, H., Hirai, M., Ashi, J., Imachi, H., and Takai, K. (2012) Microbial Diversity in Deep-sea Methane Seep Sediments Presented by SSU rRNA Gene Tag Sequencing. *Microbes Environ* **27**: 382-390.
- Nunoura, T., Oida, H., Nakaseama, M., Kosaka, A., Ohkubo, S.B., Kikuchi, T. et al. (2009) Archaeal Diversity and Distribution along Thermal and Geochemical Gradients in Hydrothermal Sediments at the Yonaguni Knoll IV Hydrothermal Field in the Southern Okinawa Trough. *Appl Environ Microbiol* **76**: 1198-1211.
- Offre, P., Spang, A., and Schleper, C. (2013) Archaea in biogeochemical cycles. *Annu Rev Microbiol* **67**: 437-457.
- Onodera, T., Sase, S., Choeisai, P., Yoochatchaval, W., Sumino, H., Yamaguchi, T. et al. (2013) Development of a treatment system for molasses wastewater: the effects of cation inhibition on the anaerobic degradation process. *Bioresour Technol* **131**: 295-302.

- Parkes, R.J., Webster, G., Cragg, B.A., Weightman, A.J., Newberry, C.J., Ferdelman, T.G. et al. (2005) Deep sub-seafloor prokaryotes stimulated at interfaces over geological time. *Nature* **436**: 390-394.
- Pender, S., Toomey, M., Carton, M., Eardly, D., Patching, J.W., Colleran, E., and O'Flaherty, V. (2004) Long-term effects of operating temperature and sulphate addition on the methanogenic community structure of anaerobic hybrid reactors. *Water Res* **38**: 619-630.
- Pruesse, E., Quast, C., Knittel, K., Fuchs, B.M., Ludwig, W., Peplies, J., and Glockner, F.O. (2007) SILVA: a comprehensive online resource for quality checked and aligned ribosomal RNA sequence data compatible with ARB. *Nucleic Acids Res* **35**: 7188-7196.
- Ritari, J., Koskinen, K., Hultman, J., Kurola, J.M., Kymalainen, M., Romantschuk, M. et al. (2012) Molecular analysis of meso- and thermophilic microbiota associated with anaerobic biowaste degradation. *BMC Microbiol* **12**: 121.
- Roh, S.W., Kim, K.H., Nam, Y.D., Chang, H.W., Park, E.J., and Bae, J.W. (2010) Investigation of archaeal and bacterial diversity in fermented seafood using barcoded pyrosequencing. *ISME J* **4**: 1-16.
- Sakai, S., Ehara, M., Tseng, I.C., Yamaguchi, T., Brauer, S.L., Cadillo-Quiroz, H. et al. (2012) *Methanolinea mesophila* sp. nov., a hydrogenotrophic methanogen isolated from rice field soil, and proposal of the archaeal family Methanoregulaceae fam. nov. within the order Methanomicrobiales. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* **62**: 1389-1395.
- Sekiguchi, Y., Kamagata, Y., Syutsubo, K., Ohashi, A., Harada, H., and Nakamura, K. (1998) Phylogenetic diversity of mesophilic and thermophilic granular sludges determined by 16S rRNA gene analysis. *Microbiology* **144** (Pt 9): 2655-2665.
- Shi, Y., Hu, S., Lou, J., Lu, P., Keller, J., and Yuan, Z. (2013) Nitrogen removal from wastewater by coupling anammox and methane-dependent denitrification in a membrane biofilm reactor. *Environ Sci Technol* **47**: 11577-11583.
- Sundberg, C., Al-Soud, W.A., Larsson, M., Alm, E., Yekta, S.S., Svensson, B.H. et al. (2013) 454 pyrosequencing analyses of bacterial and archaeal richness in 21 full-scale biogas digesters. *FEMS Microbiol Ecol* **85**: 612-626.
- Tabatabaei, M., Rahim, R.A., Abdullah, N., Wright, A.D.G., Shirai, Y., Sakai, K. et al. (2010) Importance of the methanogenic archaea populations in anaerobic wastewater treatments. *Process Biochemistry* **45**: 1214-1225.
- Takai, K., and Horikoshi, K. (2000) Rapid detection and quantification of members of the archaeal community by quantitative PCR using fluorogenic probes. *Appl Environ Microbiol* **66**: 5066-5072.
- Takai, K., Moser, D.P., DeFlaun, M., Onstott, T.C., and Fredrickson, J.K. (2001) Archaeal diversity in waters from deep South African gold mines. *Appl Environ Microbiol* **67**: 5750-5760.
- Tang, Y.Q., Li, Y., Zhao, J.Y., Chi, C.Q., Huang, L.X., Dong, H.P., and Wu, X.L. (2012) Microbial communities in long-term, water-flooded petroleum reservoirs with different in situ temperatures in the Huabei Oilfield, China. *PLoS ONE* **7**: e33535.
- Teske, A., and Sorensen, K.B. (2008) Uncultured archaea in deep marine subsurface sediments: have we caught them all? *ISME J* **2**: 3-18.

- Thauer, R.K., Kaster, A.K., Seedorf, H., Buckel, W., and Hedderich, R. (2008) Methanogenic archaea: ecologically relevant differences in energy conservation. *Nat Rev Microbiol* **6**: 579-591.
- Ye, L., Shao, M.-F., Zhang, T., Tong, A.H.Y., and Lok, S. (2011) Analysis of the bacterial community in a laboratory-scale nitrification reactor and a wastewater treatment plant by 454-pyrosequencing. *Water Res* **45**: 4390-4398.

Chapter 5

High organic loading treatment for industrial molasses wastewater and microbial community shifts corresponding to system development

Molasses wastewater contains high levels of organic compounds, cations, and anions, causing operational problems for anaerobic biological treatment. To establish a high organic loading treatment system for industrial molasses wastewater, this study designed a combined system comprising an acidification tank, a thermophilic multi-stage (MS)-upflow anaerobic sludge blanket (UASB) reactor, mesophilic UASB reactor, and down-flow hanging sponge reactor. The average total chemical oxygen demand (COD) and biochemical oxygen demand removal rates were $85\% \pm 3\%$ and $95\% \pm 2\%$, respectively, at an organic loading rate of $42 \text{ kgCODcr}\cdot\text{m}^{-3}\cdot\text{d}^{-1}$ in the MS-UASB reactor. By installation of the acidification tank, the MS-UASB reactor achieved low H_2 -partial pressure. The abundance of syntrophs such as fatty acid-degrading bacteria increased in the MS-UASB and 2nd-UASB reactors. Thus, the acidification tank contributed to maintaining a favorable environment for syntrophic associations. This study provides new information regarding microbial community composition in a molasses wastewater treatment system.

Kyohei Kuroda, Tomoaki Chosei, Nozomi Nakahara, Masashi Hatamoto, Takashi Wakabayashi, Toshikazu Kawai, Nobuo Araki, Kazuaki Syutsubo, Takashi Yamaguchi (2015). High organic loading treatment for industrial molasses wastewater and microbial community shifts corresponding to system development, *Bioresource Technology*, Vol. 196, pp. 225–234.

5.1 Introduction

Molasses-based wastewater discharged from the sugar industry contains high concentrations of organic and inorganic substances such as sugar, cations, and anions (Onodera et al., 2013; Satyawali & Balakrishnan, 2008), which inhibit growth of methanogenesis (Chen et al., 2008). Until now, this wastewater has been dealt by long-term treatment in an anaerobic lagoon system; however, greenhouse gases are emitted from these systems. Therefore, the development of an effective treatment system is required.

Several studies of effective treatment of high organic loading molasses wastewater have been conducted using an upflow anaerobic sludge blanket (UASB) reactor, which can recover energy in the form of methane from wastewater treatment (Kleerebezem & Macarie, 2003). However, during the operation of a UASB reactor treating high organic loading wastewater, a higher biogas flux often causes biomass washout. Previous studies reported that an upflow staged sludge bed (USSB) reactor can successfully treat molasses-based wastewater because the upflow velocity is reduced by the included multiple gas–solid separators (GSS) (Syutsubo et al., 2013). Until now, several types of molasses wastewater such as diluted molasses and diluted desugared molasses have been investigated by treatment in a laboratory-scale UASB reactor, USSB reactor, membrane bioreactor, and baffled reactor (Bilad et al., 2011; Boopathy & Tilche, 1991; Syutsubo et al., 2013). To complement such synthetic wastewater-based studies, this study investigated treatment of true industrial molasses wastewater because the available information is limited (Hilton & Archer, 1988).

Previous studies conducted 16S rRNA gene-based microbial community analysis in molasses-treatment anaerobic reactors by using polymerase chain reaction (PCR) cloning and denaturing gradient gel electrophoresis analyses (Kongjan et al., 2011; McHugh et al., 2003). Those studies reported that H₂-producing bacteria belonging to

Firmicutes and hydrogenotrophic or acetoclastic methanogens predominated in the thermophilic (55°C) UASB reactor used to treat molasses wastewater. However, to improve understanding of the mechanisms of molasses wastewater treatment, more information regarding the microbial community structure of granular sludge is required, as few studies involving the analysis of microbial communities have been performed.

This study focused on industrial molasses wastewater discharged from the sugar-refining process at thermophilic temperatures (approximately 50°C), which is primarily treated in the valuable materials recovery step from molasses. In terms of thermal recycling, thermophilic molasses wastewater treatment is advantageous for energy-effective treatment. In addition, most thermophilic wastewater treatment systems have been applied to alcohol distillery wastewater (Harada et al., 1996; Satyawali & Balakrishnan, 2008) and desugared molasses (Kongjan et al., 2013). Therefore, information relevant to treatment of molasses wastewater from sugar refining under thermophilic conditions is important to develop an effective system. Furthermore, few 16S rRNA-based microbial community analyses of molasses treatment granules using high-resolution DNA sequencing have been conducted. Thus, this study designed a combined system comprising an acidification tank, a thermophilic (55°C) multi-stage (MS)-UASB reactor, a mesophilic (35–40°C) 2nd-UASB reactor, and a down-flow hanging sponge (DHS) reactor for molasses wastewater treatment. The 2nd-UASB reactor and the DHS reactor were installed after the MS-UASB reactor to treat the remaining organics, which have been used for post-treatment of molasses-based wastewater in previous studies (Onodera et al., 2013; Syutsubo et al., 2013). In order to examine the performance of this system for treating molasses wastewater, the removal characteristics were evaluated by means of continuous experiments. In addition, to investigate the relationships between microbial community composition and system development, this study performed 16S rRNA gene sequencing analysis from granular sludges in the MS-UASB and 2nd-UASB reactors.

5.2 Materials and Methods

5.2.1 Characteristics of wastewater

The influent wastewaters were composed of molasses and industrial molasses wastewater during Run 1 (start-up) and Run 2 (Phases 1–6), respectively. During the start-up period, molasses diluted with tap water (diluted molasses) was used as the influent wastewater. The molasses contained ($\text{mg}\cdot\text{L}^{-1}$): total chemical oxygen demand (COD_{cr}), 1,080,000; total biochemical oxygen demand (BOD), 480,000; acetate, 5,500; NH_4^+ , 730; K^+ , 77,000; Na^+ , 1,400; Mg^{2+} , 6,700; Ca^{2+} , 13,000; and SO_4^{2-} , 16,000. The industrial molasses wastewater contained ($\text{mg}\cdot\text{L}^{-1}$): total COD_{cr} , 99,000; total BOD, 31,000; acetate, 200; NH_4^+ , 1,200; K^+ , 6,600; Na^+ , 320; Mg^{2+} , 540; Ca^{2+} , 950; and SO_4^{2-} , 1,300. The molasses and industrial molasses wastewater were diluted to adjust COD_{cr} concentration by tap water (Table 5–1). The molasses and industrial molasses wastewater were obtained from a sugar factory in Kagoshima prefecture, Japan.

Table 5–1 Operating conditions of the total system used in this study.

Phase	Operation period (Day)	Feed ($\text{g}\cdot\text{COD}_{\text{cr}}\cdot\text{L}^{-1}$)	HRT* (h)				Supplied NaHCO_3 ($\text{g}\cdot\text{NaHCO}_3\cdot\text{g}\cdot\text{COD}_{\text{cr}}^{-1}$)	OLR ^{§§} ($\text{kgCOD}\cdot\text{m}^{-3}\cdot\text{d}^{-1}$)
			Acid tank**	MS [†] -UASB ^{¶¶}	UASB	DHS [§]		
Start up	0–75	1.5–1.8	-	24	26	15	0.3	1.3–1.9
	76–183	1.9–8.5	-	12	13	8.0	1.0	3.7–19
1	184–226	9.0	N.D. ^{§§§}	13	14	8.2	0.1	17
2	227–249	10	N.D.	12	12	6.9	0.1	17
3	250–289	13	35	12	11	6.6	0.1	21
4	290–333	23	59	12	28	17	0.1	22
5	334–393	30	55	12	26	16	0.1	33
6	394–456	34	65	12	27	16	0.1	42

*Hydraulic retention time

**Acidification tank

[†]Multi-stage

^{¶¶}Upflow anaerobic sludge blanket

[§]Down-flow hanging sponge

^{§§}Organic loading rate of MS-UASB reactor

^{§§§}No data

5.2.2 System operating conditions

A schematic diagram of the combined treatment system is shown in Fig. 5–1. This combined treatment system consisted of an acidification tank, an MS-UASB reactor, a 2nd-UASB reactor, and a DHS reactor. The combined system was installed in a temperature-controlled room and the temperature was maintained at 35°C. The acidification tank was installed after the influent tank on the 197th day during phase 1 (Fig. 5–1). From the 290th day, the MS-UASB effluent was circulated to the acidification tank. The recirculation ratio was fixed as 1:1 (MS-UASB effluent: influent ratio of acidification tank). The height of the MS-UASB reactor was 1.0 m, and three GSS were equipped at heights of 0.3, 0.6, and 0.8 m, respectively. The temperature of the MS-UASB reactor was maintained at 55°C using a hot-water jacket. The MS-UASB was seeded with thermophilic granular sludge obtained from the treatment of alcohol distillation wastewater. The height of the 2nd-UASB reactor was 1.0 m, and the seed sludge was mesophilic granular sludge obtained from the treatment of industrial food-processing wastewater. The liquid volumes of the acidification tank, the MS-UASB reactor, the 2nd-UASB reactor, and the DHS reactor were 13, 10, 11, and 13 L, respectively. After the acidification of wastewater, pH was adjusted to approximately 6.0 by using 1M NaOH and pH controller (NPH-680D, NISSIN, Japan). The sponge media for the DHS reactor was a polyurethane sponge cube (33 mm) packed inside a cylindrical plastic net ring (33 mm diameter, 33 mm long). The sponge volume of the DHS reactor was assumed to be 6.5 L (sponge media occupancy of 50%). The DHS reactor was supplied with air from bottom of the reactor using an air pump (APN-085V-1, Iwaki, Japan) at 5 L·min⁻¹. The DHS reactor was seeded using an activated sludge. Details of the operating conditions are listed in Table 5–1.

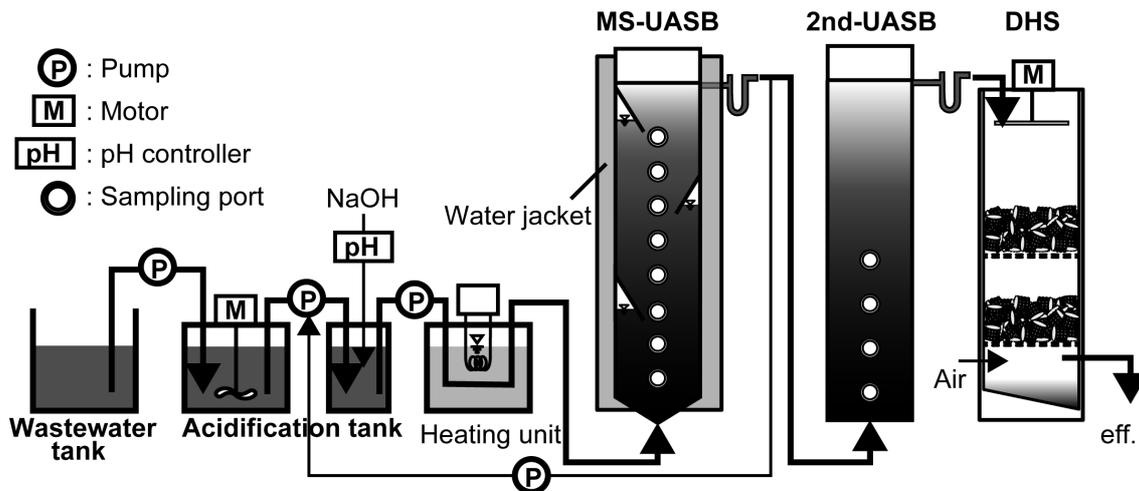


Fig. 5-1 Schematic diagram of the system used in this study

5.2.3 Analytical methods

Water samples were collected from the influent wastewater, the acidification tank effluent, the MS-UASB reactor effluent, the 2nd-UASB reactor effluent, and the DHS reactor effluent for routine analysis. The temperature, pH, oxidation–reduction potential (ORP), and biogas production volume of each reactor were measured on-site. Temperature, pH, and ORP measurements were obtained using a pH/ORP meter (TPX-999Si, TOKO, Japan). The biogas volume was measured using a gas meter (WS-1A, Shinagawa, Japan) equipped on the MS-UASB reactor and the 2nd-UASB reactor. COD_{cr} (COD) and total nitrogen were determined using a HACH water quality analyzer (DR-2500, HACH, US). Volatile fatty acids (VFA) were detected using a flame ionization detector (FID) gas chromatograph (GC-1700, Shimadzu, Japan) fitted with a 30 m \times 0.53 mm (ID) glass capillary column (Srabilwax, Bellefonte, USA). The levels of nitrogen compounds, and sulfate, sodium, magnesium, potassium, and calcium ions were determined using high-performance liquid chromatography one or two times a week (LC-10A Tvp, Shim-pack IC-C1, IC-A1, Shimadzu, Japan). Biogas composition was analyzed using a gas chromatograph equipped with a thermal conductivity detector

(GC-8A, Shimadzu, Japan) fitted with a 2 m × 3 mm (ID) stainless steel column with Unibeads-C (60/80 mesh). The suspended solids (SS), volatile suspended solids (VSS), biochemical oxygen demand (BOD), and alkalinity were measured following the procedures of APHA (1998). The COD and BOD were analyzed one or two times a week.

5.2.4 Sample collection and DNA extraction

Sludge samples were obtained from the MS-UASB reactor (at a height of 0.1 m) and the 2nd-UASB reactor (at a height of 0.1 m) on the 179th, 247th, and 357th days. These sludge samples were gently washed and stored at -20°C until DNA was extracted. DNA extraction was performed using a FastDNA Spin Kit for Soil (MP Biomedicals, Santa Ana, California, USA), following the manufacturer's protocol.

5.2.5 PCR amplification and 16S rRNA gene sequencing

PCR amplification of 16S rRNA genes was performed with the universal forward primer Univ515F (5'-GTGCCAGCMGCCGCGGTAA-3') and the universal reverse primer Univ806R (5'-GGACTACHVGGGTWTCTAAT-3') (Caporaso et al., 2012). The PCR reaction mixture (20 μL) contained 2.0 μL of template DNA (10 $\text{ng}\cdot\mu\text{L}^{-1}$), 0.5 μM of forward and reverse primers, and 10 μL of Premix Ex Taq Hot Start Version (TaKaRa, Bio, Otsu, Japan). PCR was carried out using a thermal cycler (Veriti200, Applied Biosystems, USA) with the following conditions: initial denaturation at 94°C for 3 min, denaturation at 94°C for 45 s, annealing at 50°C for 60 s, elongation at 72°C for 90 s, and a final extension at 72°C for 10 min. The number of PCR cycles was 25. Purification of PCR products was conducted using a QIAquick PCR purification kit (QIAGEN, CA) following the manufacturer's protocol. The method of Caporaso *et al.* (Caporaso et al., 2012) was used for 16S rRNA gene sequencing. DNA sequencing was performed according to the manufacturer's protocol with a MiSeq reagent Kit v2 (Illumina, USA) of

the MiSeq system.

5.2.6 Data analysis

All raw data analyses were conducted using the QIIME software package, version 1.8.0 (Caporaso et al., 2010). Trimming of low-Phred-quality-score Illumina reads, paired-end assembly, chimera checking, and operational taxonomic unit (OTU) picking at 97% identity were performed according to Kuroda *et al.* (Kuroda et al., 2015). Taxonomies were assigned using the Blast retained on the Greengenes database ver. 13_8 (McDonald et al., 2012), and predominant phylotypes were identified as related species using a web-based Blast search (<http://blast.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/Blast.cgi>). Principal component analysis (PCA) was performed with STAMP software (Parks & Beiko, 2010). Representative OTUs were selected on the basis of the >2% maximum abundance rate in each granule microbial community.

5.2.7 Deposition of DNA sequence data

The raw 16S rRNA gene sequences in this study have been deposited in the DDBJ Sequence Read Archive database (DRA003505). Representative 16S rRNA gene sequences of OTUs have been deposited in the DDBJ/EMBL/GenBank databases (LC050650–LC050682).

5.3 Results and Discussion

5.3.1 Performance of the wastewater treatment system

Organic removal

In this chapter, the organic removal characteristics of the proposed combined system were evaluated by increasing the organic loading rate (OLR) of the influent wastewater. During the entire study period, the temperature of the MS-UASB reactor, 2nd-UASB reactor, and DHS reactor were 52 ± 3.7 , 37 ± 3.7 , and $36 \pm 3.9^\circ\text{C}$, respectively, and the pH values of the MS-UASB, 2nd-UASB, and DHS effluents were 7.3 ± 0.3 , 7.7 ± 0.2 , and 9.0 ± 0.2 , respectively. The ORP values of the influent wastewater, MS-UASB reactor effluent, 2nd-UASB reactor effluent, and DHS reactor effluent were -201 ± 76 , -345 ± 61 , -250 ± 92 , and 8 ± 37 mV, respectively. During the start-up period, the OLR of the MS-UASB reactor was increased to $18.0 \text{ kgCOD}\cdot\text{m}^{-3}\cdot\text{d}^{-1}$, and the total COD and BOD removal rates for the entire system were $86\% \pm 6.0\%$ and $97\% \pm 3.0\%$, respectively (Fig. 5-2).

During Run 2, the OLR of the MS-UASB reactor increased from 17 ± 0.7 to $43 \pm 2.4 \text{ kgCOD}\cdot\text{m}^{-3}\cdot\text{d}^{-1}$ (Fig. 5-2). The organic removal efficiency decreased with an increase in the OLR. On the 179th day (the end of the start-up period), VFAs were produced by port 3 (28 cm) of the MS-UASB reactor, and 97% of the VFAs consisted of *n*-butyrate ($1.4 \text{ gCOD}\cdot\text{L}^{-1}$), acetate ($1.0 \text{ gCOD}\cdot\text{L}^{-1}$), and propionate ($0.6 \text{ gCOD}\cdot\text{L}^{-1}$) (Fig. 5-3). In addition, the pH decreased to 5.3 in the bottom of the MS-UASB reactor with an influent pH of 6.0. The H_2 -partial pressure in the MS-UASB reactor was 700 ± 770 Pa during Phase 1 (Fig. 5-4). Thus, this VFA accumulation caused low organic removal efficiency in the MS-UASB reactor. On the other hand, the 2nd-UASB reactor achieved >99% VFA removal. Syntrophic fatty acid degradation requires a low hydrogen partial pressure such as butyrate (<10 Pa) and propionate (< 10^{-10} to 10^{-3} Pa) because these reactions are thermodynamically difficult (Schink & Stams, 2006). Thus, in order to avoid VFA

accumulation in the bottom of the MS-UASB reactor, an acidification tank was installed for the pre-treatment of influent wastewater on the 197th day (Fig. 5-1).

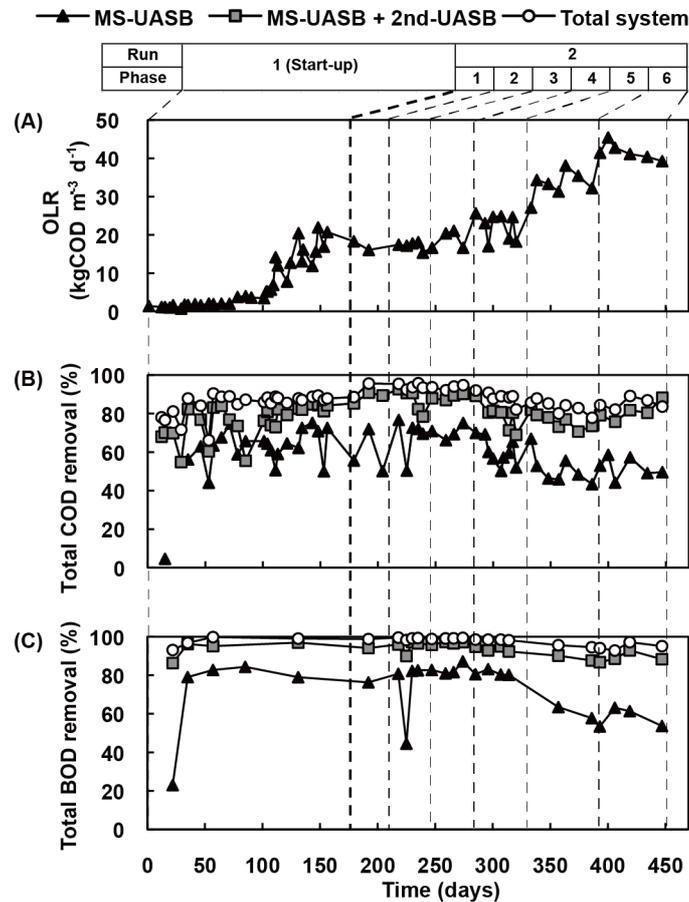


Fig.5-2 Time course of (A) OLR, (B) total COD removal rate and (C) total BOD removal rate in this system

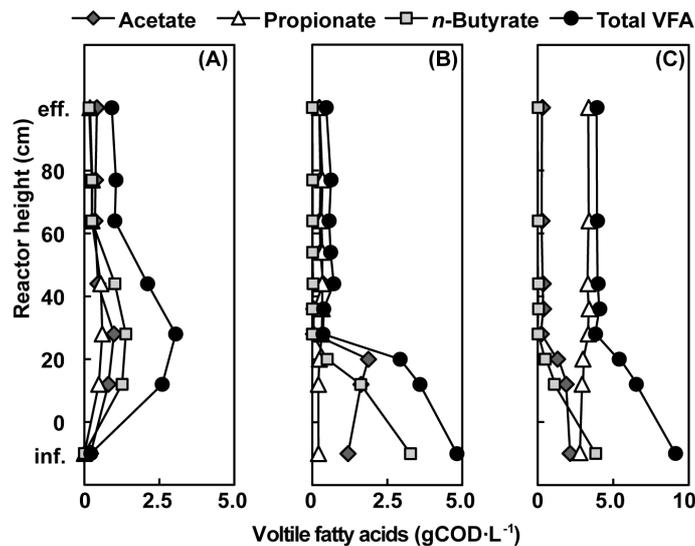


Fig.5-3 MS-UASB profiles of VFAs on days (A) 179, (B) 247, and (C) 357.

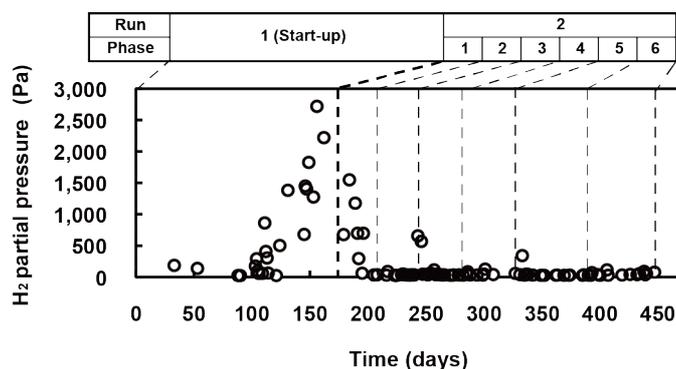


Fig. 5-4 H_2 -partial pressure in the MS-UASB reactor during operational periods

Table 5-2 Summary of the COD and BOD concentrations in the system used in this study.

Phase	1		2		3		4		5		6	
Days	184-226		227-249		250-289		290-333		334-393		394-456	
Total COD _t (mg·L ⁻¹)												
Influent	9100	(200)	10100	(500)	12900	(500)	23000	(1300)	29600	(1300)	34600	(2000)
Acid tank eff.	8700	(600)	8400	(800)	10300	(1200)	10800	(1200)	17100	(1300)	20700	(900)
MS-UASB eff.	3200	(1100)	2400	(200)	3100	(600)	4300	(800)	8500	(500)	10000	(1300)
UASB eff.	800	(100)	1300	(500)	1100	(200)	2400	(400)	3900	(700)	3800	(1100)
DHS eff.	500	(100)	500	(100)	700	(200)	1300	(300)	2700	(500)	3000	(600)
Soluble COD _s (mg·L ⁻¹)												
Influent	8100	(500)	9300	(800)	11900	(900)	21700	(1000)	27500	(600)	32200	(1500)
Acid tank eff.	8000	(900)	7700	(700)	9900	(1300)	8900	(1600)	13800	(1100)	17100	(1400)
MS-UASB eff.	2200	(1000)	1600	(200)	1600	(500)	2400	(500)	6400	(400)	6400	(500)
UASB eff.	600	(100)	500	(60)	800	(150)	1000	(100)	2000	(100)	2600	(1200)
DHS eff.	400	(80)	400	(40)	600	(110)	1000	(200)	2000	(400)	1500	(200)
Total BOD (mg·L ⁻¹)												
Influent	4700	(1000)	5100	(500)	6900	(300)	17100	(3000)	27400	(1200)	17800	(3900)
Acid tank eff.	5300	(800)	5000	(500)	6700	(400)	8300	(1800)	10500	(100)	9400	(690)
MS-UASB eff.	1700	(1300)	900	(100)	1200	(300)	1600	(500)	4400	(600)	3800	(230)
UASB eff.	300	(200)	200	(30)	200	(80)	600	(200)	1200	(200)	950	(260)
DHS eff.	60	(40)	40	(10)	70	(30)	100	(40)	550	(90)	470	(240)
Soluble BOD (mg·L ⁻¹)												
Influent	No Data		5000	(500)	6600	(700)	16500	(2400)	23800	(3000)	16200	(4400)
Acid tank eff.	No Data		4600	(800)	6100	(1100)	8100	(1600)	10000	(600)	8400	(2200)
MS-UASB eff.	No Data		700	(110)	810	(290)	1500	(500)	4200	(900)	3400	(900)
UASB eff.	No Data		120	(40)	200	(70)	340	(170)	690	(90)	450	(230)
DHS eff.	No Data		30	(10)	50	(20)	80	(40)	250	(180)	100	(50)

*effluent

(): standard deviation.

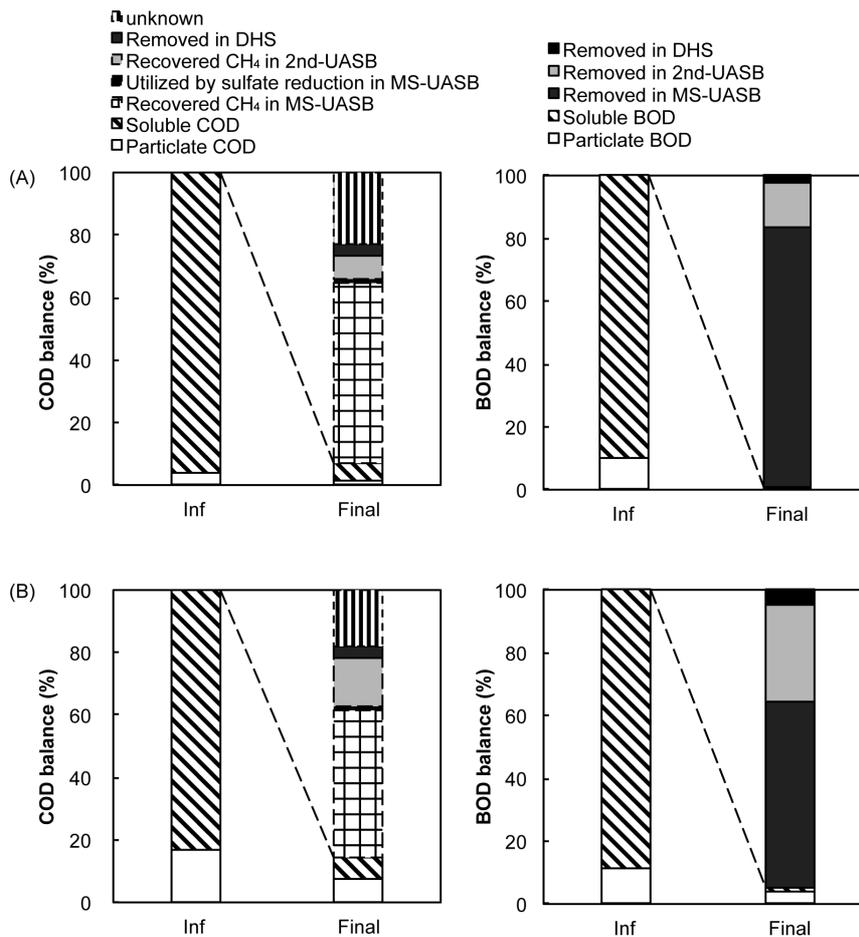


Fig. 5-5 COD and BOD mass balances in the total system during (A) Phase 3 and (B) Phase 6.

On the 247th day, $4.9 \text{ gCOD}\cdot\text{L}^{-1}$ of VFAs were produced in the acidification tank and 90% of the VFAs were removed in the MS-UASB reactor. However, propionate remained in the MS-UASB effluent. On the other hand, the remaining VFAs, composed of $0.2 \text{ gCOD}\cdot\text{L}^{-1}$ acetate and $0.2 \text{ gCOD}\cdot\text{L}^{-1}$ propionate, were completely degraded by port 1 (14 cm) in the 2nd-UASB reactor (Fig. 5-3). The results after acidification tank installation showed that the total COD removal rate of the MS-UASB reactor during the start-up period was $70\% \pm 3.7\%$, compared with $62\% \pm 11\%$ in the VFA accumulation period (146–183 days) (Table 5-2 and Fig. 5-2). The results for the COD mass balance in Phase 3 were as follows: recovered methane in MS-UASB reactor, 44%;

sulfate-reduction in MS-UASB reactor, 3%; recovered methane in 2nd-UASB reactor, 6%; removed COD in DHS reactor, 4%; unknown removed COD, 31%; remaining total COD, 1%; and remaining soluble COD, 11% (Fig. 5-5). The results for the BOD mass balance were as follows: removed BOD in MS-UASB reactor, 82.4%; removed BOD in 2nd-UASB reactor, 14%; removed BOD in DHS reactor, 2.6%; and remaining total and soluble BOD, 0.3% and 0.7%, respectively. Furthermore, VFA accumulation did not occur in the bottom of the MS-UASB reactor (Fig. 5-3), suggesting that the acidification tank was important for stable process performance of high organic loading treatment in the MS-UASB reactor.

On the 290th day (Phase 4), to utilize the alkalinity produced in the MS-UASB reactor, part of the MS-UASB reactor effluent was recirculated to the acidification tank (Fig. 5-1). However, the COD removal rate of the MS-UASB reactor decreased to $52\% \pm 6.0\%$ (Table 5-2). On the 357th day, $9.1 \text{ gCOD}\cdot\text{L}^{-1}$ VFAs from the acidification tank were treated by $3.9 \text{ gCOD}\cdot\text{L}^{-1}$ in the MS-UASB reactor, and most of the remaining VFA was propionate ($3.4 \text{ gCOD}\cdot\text{L}^{-1}$; Fig. 5-3). However, the 2nd-UASB reactor treated 94% of the VFAs from the MS-UASB effluent, indicating that the combined system in this study was capable of maintaining stable organic treatment even though the wastewater treatment efficiency of the MS-UASB reactor decreased. The total COD and BOD removal rates of the entire system were $85\% \pm 3.2\%$ and $95\% \pm 2.2\%$, respectively, during Phase 6 at an OLR of $42 \pm 2.4 \text{ kgCOD}\cdot\text{m}^{-3}\cdot\text{d}^{-1}$ for the MS-UASB reactor (Table 5-2 and Fig. 5-5). The COD mass balance during Phase 6 was: recovered methane in MS-UASB reactor, 47%; sulfate-reduction in MS-UASB and 2nd-UASB reactors, 1.1%; recovered methane in the 2nd-UASB reactor, 16%; removed COD in the DHS reactor, 4%; unknown removed COD, 18%; remaining total COD, 7%; and remaining soluble COD, 7% (Fig. 5-5). The BOD mass balance in Phase 6 was: removed BOD in MS-UASB reactor, 60%; removed BOD in 2nd-UASB reactor, 30%; removed BOD in DHS reactor, 5.0%; and remaining total and soluble BOD, 3.9% and 1.1%, respectively.

These results demonstrated that the 2nd-UASB and DHS reactors contributed to removal of the remaining COD and BOD in the MS-UASB effluent after the MS-UASB reactor performance had decreased (Fig. 5–5). Fig. 5–6 shows the linear relationship ($R^2 = 0.77$) between methane production rate and COD removal rate, indicating that 71% of the removed COD was converted to methane in the MS-UASB reactor.

The maximum organic removal rate during Phase 6 was $27 \text{ kgCOD}\cdot\text{m}^{-3}\cdot\text{d}^{-1}$ for the MS-UASB reactor. Previously reported organic removal rates from treatment of molasses-based wastewater were $5.6 \text{ kgCOD}\cdot\text{m}^{-3}\cdot\text{d}^{-1}$ (mesophilic UASB reactor, OLR $7.1 \text{ kgCOD}\cdot\text{m}^{-3}\cdot\text{d}^{-1}$), $14 \text{ kgCOD}\cdot\text{m}^{-3}\cdot\text{d}^{-1}$ (mesophilic hybrid anaerobic buffered reactor, $20 \text{ kgCOD}\cdot\text{m}^{-3}\cdot\text{d}^{-1}$), and $37 \text{ kgCOD}\cdot\text{m}^{-3}\cdot\text{d}^{-1}$ (mesophilic USSB reactor, $43 \text{ kgCOD}\cdot\text{m}^{-3}\cdot\text{d}^{-1}$) (Boopathy & Tilche, 1991; Gonzalez et al., 1998; Onodera et al., 2012). Therefore, the MS-UASB reactor of this study has an OLR comparable with that of previous studies using mesophilic anaerobic reactors. The MS-UASB reactor of this study showed a lower organic removal rate than that of Onodera *et al.* (2012) but that study used diluted molasses with tap water. As a possibility, the industrial molasses wastewater is thought to be more difficult to biologically treat than the diluted molasses because the industrial wastewater might contain unknown persistent organic materials discharged from the

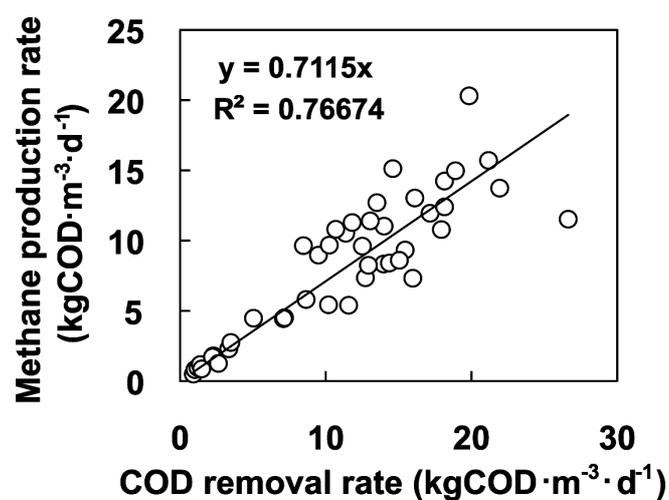


Fig. 5–6 Relationship between methane production rate and COD removal rate in the MS-UASB reactor

sugar-refining process. Thus the BOD: COD ratio of industrial wastewater (32%) is lower than diluted molasses (45%). In addition, propionate accumulation of this study occurred in the MS-UASB reactor when the OLR increased to $42 \text{ kgCOD}\cdot\text{m}^{-3}\cdot\text{d}^{-1}$. Several previous studies have reported such propionate accumulation issues in the thermophilic anaerobic digestion process (Harada et al., 1996; Tagawa et al., 2002). Therefore, the enhancement of propionate degradation might be required to improve the OLR and organic removal rate for this MS-UASB reactor process.

In the entire system, the cation concentration was relatively stable during Phases 1–6 because anaerobic–aerobic biological treatment systems cannot treat cations (Table 5–3). A high sodium concentration was caused by low treatment efficiency due to the element's toxicity for cells and the collapse of granules (Vallero et al., 2003). In addition, with high Ca^{2+} concentration ($780\text{--}1,560 \text{ mgCa}\cdot\text{L}^{-1}$), very low methanogenic activity (approximately $<0.1 \text{ gCOD}\cdot\text{gVSS}^{-1}\cdot\text{d}^{-1}$) with acetate was demonstrated by calcium precipitation in granules (Van Langerak et al., 2000). Onodera *et al.* (2013) reported that the COD removal rate in a mesophilic (35°C) USSB reactor used to treat diluted molasses decreased from $37 \text{ kgCOD}\cdot\text{m}^{-3}\cdot\text{d}^{-1}$ to $8 \text{ kgCOD}\cdot\text{m}^{-3}\cdot\text{d}^{-1}$ with an increase in the influent cation concentration from approximately 4.0 to $14.3 \text{ g}\cdot\text{L}^{-1}$ (Onodera et al., 2013). However, a remarkable decrease in organic removal efficiency was not observed because OLR was increased with the monitoring of cation concentration to avoid the inhibition on the anaerobic degradation (Table 5–3) (Onodera et al., 2013). Thus, this study succeeded in treating molasses wastewater at an OLR of $42 \text{ kgCOD}\cdot\text{m}^{-3}\cdot\text{d}^{-1}$ in a MS-UASB reactor with a high cation concentration ($>5.0 \text{ g}\cdot\text{L}^{-1}$).

Table 5–3 Summary of the cations concentration in the system used in this study.

Phase	1		2		3		4		5		6	
Days	184–226		227–249		250–289		290–333		334–393		394–456	
K⁺ (mgL⁻¹)												
Influent	1051	(391)	679	(23)	996	(132)	2426	(726)	2613	(187)	2860	(174)
Acidification tank eff.*	1121	(431)	584	(16)	1046	(367)	2362	(378)	2593	(167)	2853	(177)
MS–UASB eff.	1046	(305)	637	(14)	900	(63)	2401	(345)	2727	(366)	2941	(133)
2nd–UASB eff.	992	(188)	659	(68)	1041	(313)	2328	(380)	2737	(245)	2969	(209)
DHS eff.	1009	(80)	720	(245)	1023	(335)	2137	(326)	2723	(185)	3161	(222)
Na⁺ (mgL⁻¹)												
Influent	544	(276)	186	(51)	368	(99)	888	(269)	806	(195)	1301	(253)
Acidification tank eff.	738	(252)	887	(210)	1209	(494)	1333	(280)	1562	(368)	1271	(102)
MS–UASB eff.	812	(79)	808	(264)	1021	(116)	1420	(319)	1739	(379)	1438	(383)
2nd–UASB eff.	746	(102)	721	(261)	1011	(86)	1420	(248)	1734	(345)	1467	(260)
DHS eff.	751	(106)	738	(177)	1078	(147)	1398	(243)	1659	(335)	1547	(189)
Ca²⁺ (mgL⁻¹)												
Influent	145	(23)	143	(13)	218	(60)	412	(35)	536	(128)	537	(117)
Acidification tank eff.	126	(24)	94	(13)	178	(37)	219	(35)	338	(41)	509	(105)
MS–UASB eff.	102	(23)	68	(10)	111	(50)	139	(23)	212	(23)	330	(93)
2nd–UASB eff.	111	(11)	83	(21)	124	(58)	135	(20)	175	(19)	302	(84)
DHS eff.	94	(19)	74	(27)	99	(34)	101	(10)	126	(15)	263	(84)
Mg²⁺ (mgL⁻¹)												
Influent	77	(27)	48	(5)	82	(16)	328	(119)	324	(123)	447	(119)
Acidification tank eff.	83	(34)	46	(4)	128	(84)	261	(58)	290	(34)	370	(29)
MS–UASB eff.	85	(28)	50	(2)	110	(69)	232	(34)	297	(54)	312	(14)
2nd–UASB eff.	94	(15)	67	(11)	129	(60)	247	(26)	305	(30)	335	(14)
DHS eff.	99	(10)	66	(33)	121	(46)	210	(27)	281	(19)	342	(22)

*effluent

(): standard deviation.

Nitrogen and sulfate removal

Table 5–4 lists the nitrogen and sulfate concentrations during Phases 1–6 in each wastewater treatment reactor. During Phases 1–4, most NH_4^+ (50–127 $\text{mgN}\cdot\text{L}^{-1}$) was oxidized to NO_3^- or NO_2^- (74%–90% of removal rate) in the DHS reactor (Table 5–4). On the other hand, 60% and 72% of NH_4^+ were present during Phases 5 and 6,

respectively. In addition, partial nitrification occurred in the DHS reactor because NO_2^- still remained in the DHS effluent, even though the dissolved oxygen concentrations during Phases 5 and 6 were sufficient (4.0 ± 1.4 and 5.2 ± 2.0 $\text{mg}\cdot\text{L}^{-1}$, respectively). NO_2^- -oxidizing bacteria are known to be sensitive to NH_4^+ concentrations compared to ammonia-oxidizing bacteria (Welandar et al., 1998). Thus, NO_2^- accumulation might have occurred as a result of the high NH_4^+ concentration in the DHS influent (Table 5-4). Conversely, the total nitrogen concentration in the final effluent was higher than the sum of the NH_4^+ , NO_3^- , and NO_2^- concentrations ($87\text{--}343$ $\text{mgN}\cdot\text{L}^{-1}$) during each phase. Thus, unknown nitrogen compounds that were not NH_4^+ , NO_3^- , or NO_2^- were present in the effluent. A previous study reported that molasses wastewater contains high concentrations of melanoidins and alkaline degradation products of caramels, and these compounds contain nitrogen (Arimi et al., 2014). In this study, the molasses wastewater and the effluents from the treatment systems were dark or brown in color (Fig. 5-7). Therefore, in order to increase the nitrogen removal efficiency, decolorization such as ozonation, membrane treatment, and chemical treatment may be required.

Before recirculation of the MS-UASB effluent, SO_4^{2-} was mainly reduced in the MS-UASB reactor during Phases 1 and 2 (Table 5-4). However, after recirculation of the MS-UASB effluent (Phases 4-6), 56%–81% of SO_4^{2-} was removed in the acidification tank. Although it has been reported that thermophilic methanogens are sensitive to inhibition by H_2S (Chen et al., 2008), the MS-UASB performance could maintain stable organic treatment and methane production owing to the contribution of the acidification tank to pre-treatment of molasses wastewater.

Table 5–4 Summary of nitrogen and sulfur components in the system used in this study.

Phase	1	2	3	4	5	6
Days	184–226	227–249	250–289	290–333	334–393	394–456
Total nitrogen (mgN·L ⁻¹)						
Influent	169 (42)	152 (29)	169 (15)	372 (65)	430 (31)	630 (95)
Acidification tank eff.*	157 (42)	138 (21)	143 (17)	291 (34)	396 (25)	598 (109)
MS-UASB eff.	178 (19)	133 (16)	165 (3)	340 (61)	360 (37)	627 (6)
2nd-UASB eff.	143 (18)	149 (30)	127 (23)	289 (70)	411 (38)	508 (68)
DHS eff.	120 (7)	87 (6)	107 (43)	222 (30)	225 (46)	343 (88)
NH ₄ ⁺ (mgN·L ⁻¹)						
Influent	29 (16)	11 (3)	19 (13)	20 (21)	56 (22)	117 (99)
Acidification tank eff.	35 (21)	20 (7)	37 (17)	90 (17)	140 (30)	145 (56)
MS-UASB eff.	46 (11)	32 (7)	48 (13)	98 (13)	162 (31)	193 (28)
2nd-UASB eff.	63 (7)	50 (6)	74 (26)	127 (22)	166 (20)	216 (29)
DHS eff.	6 (7)	3 (3)	4 (3)	8 (10)	23 (14)	54 (20)
NO ₂ ⁻ (mgN·L ⁻¹)						
Influent	8 (8)	0 (1)	0 (0)	5 (5)	1 (1)	0 (1)
Acidification tank eff.	1 (1)	0 (0)	0 (0)	1 (2)	0 (0)	0 (0)
MS-UASB eff.	1 (1)	0 (0)	0 (0)	1 (0)	0 (0)	0 (0)
2nd-UASB eff.	0 (0)	0 (0)	1 (3)	1 (1)	1 (1)	0 (0)
DHS eff.	5 (9)	23 (5)	38 (25)	9 (4)	29 (23)	17 (16)
NO ₃ ⁻ (mgN·L ⁻¹)						
Influent	5 (8)	0 (0)	0 (0)	3 (3)	0 (0)	0 (0)
Acidification tank eff.	0 (0)	0 (0)	0 (0)	0 (0)	0 (1)	0 (0)
MS-UASB eff.	0 (0)	0 (0)	0 (0)	1 (1)	0 (0)	0 (0)
UASB eff.	0 (0)	0 (0)	0 (0)	2 (2)	0 (0)	0 (0)
DHS eff.	32 (8)	19 (14)	24 (14)	85 (44)	38 (31)	44 (24)
SO ₄ ²⁻ (mgS·L ⁻¹)						
Influent	142 (10)	136 (3)	200 (30)	507 (86)	553 (91)	558 (94)
Acidification tank eff.	121 (19)	71 (32)	48 (35)	188 (50)	244 (92)	116 (18)
MS-UASB eff.	1 (1)	0 (1)	0 (0)	9 (10)	45 (20)	21 (16)
2nd-UASB eff.	1 (1)	3 (6)	1 (2)	3 (5)	2 (1)	0 (0)
DHS eff.	37 (2)	47 (10)	64 (31)	85 (15)	94 (17)	89 (17)

*effluent

(): standard deviation.

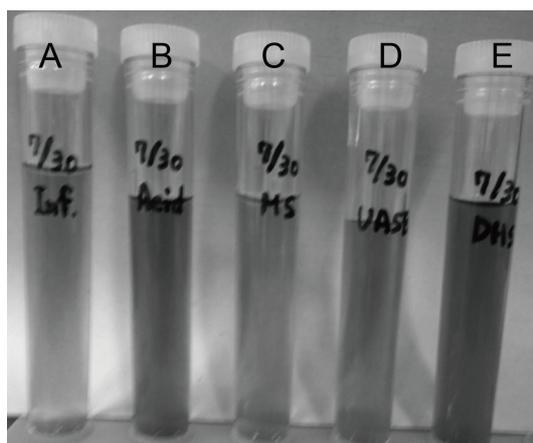


Fig. 5-7 Color of influent or effluent in the total system at 307th day (Phase 4). (A) Molasses wastewater, (B) Acidification tank effluent, (C) MS-UASB effluent, (D) 2nd-UASB effluent and (E) DHS effluent.

5.3.2 Relationships between microbial community composition and wastewater treatment conditions in the MS-UASB and 2nd-UASB reactors

Using 16S rRNA gene sequencing, this study investigated the microbial community compositions in the MS-UASB and 2nd-UASB reactors on the 179th, 247th, and 357th days (Fig. 5-8). In the MS-UASB reactor, the hydrogenotrophic methanogen *Methanothermobacter* (OTUs 3653 and 7739) and the sulfate-reducing bacterium *Thermodesulfovibrio* (OTU 2225) were predominant on all days at 16.8%, 3.1%, and 6.9% (detection rate), respectively. These predominant organisms are consistent with those observed in other thermophilic UASB microbial communities (Kongjan et al., 2013). On the 179th day, H_2 -producing bacteria that use poly- or monosaccharides belonging to *Thermoanaerobacterium* (OTUs 2470 and 3569), *Caldicellulosiruptor* (OTU 3213), and *Coprothermobacter* (OTU 1579) predominated in the MS-UASB reactor at 21.5%, 2.9%, 6.4%, and 15.1%, respectively, suggesting that these organisms caused the VFA accumulation and pH decrease in the bottom of the MS-UASB reactor (Fig. 5-3). A recent study has reported that *Coprothermobacter* can syntrophically degrade proteinaceous materials together with *Methanothermobacter thermautotrophicus* (Sasaki

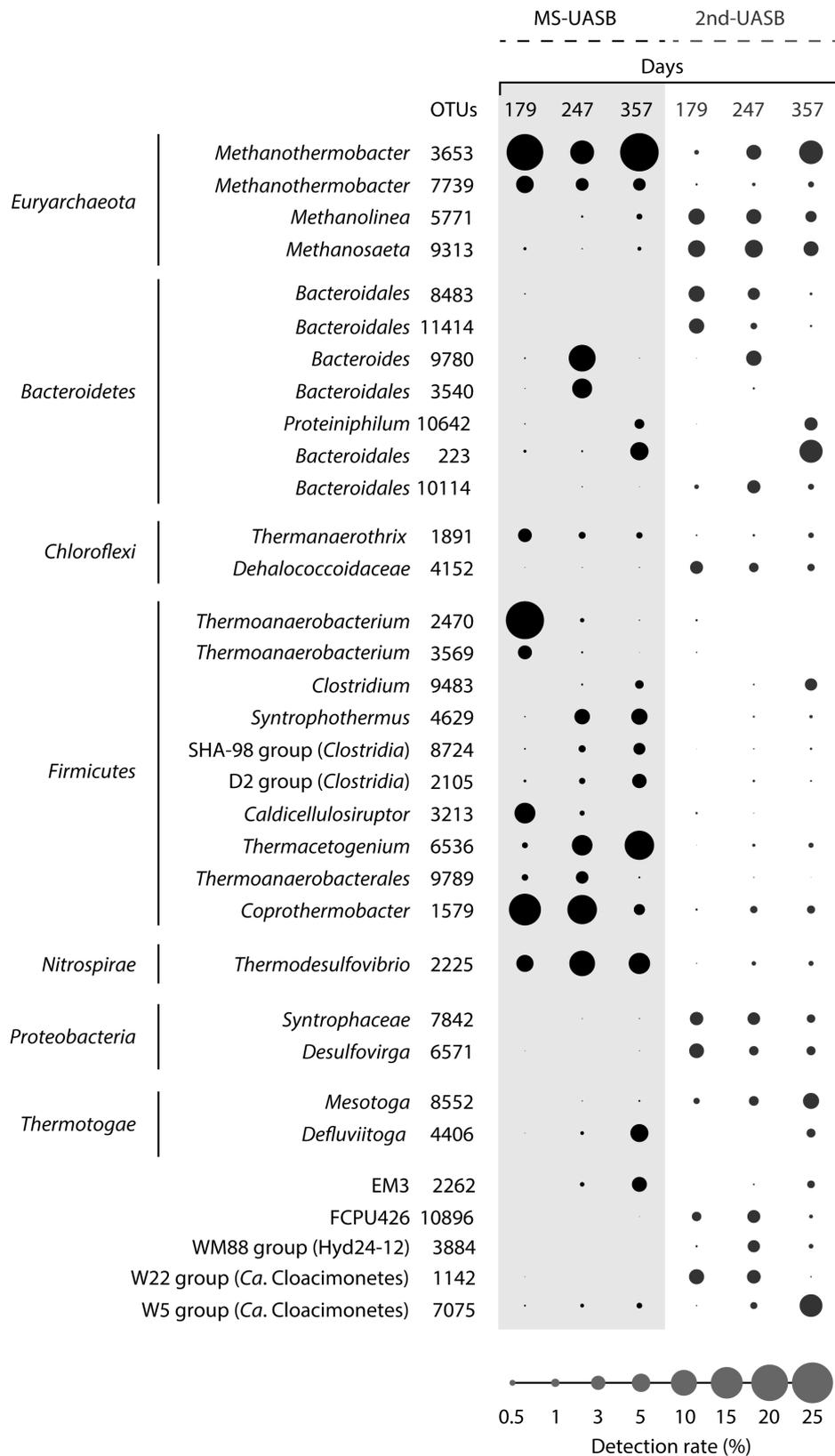


Fig. 5–8 Microbial community compositions of the MS-UASB and 2nd-UASB reactors. Circle sizes correspond to abundance rates, as shown at the bottom of the figure.

et al., 2011). Thus, this type of syntrophic association could have been established in the MS-UASB reactor because the genus *Methanothermobacter* predominated. On the 247th day, after setup of the acidification tank, the abundance of different taxa belonging to the phylum *Firmicutes*, such as *Syntrophothermus* (OTU 4629), *Thermacetogenium* (OTU 6536), and *Thermoanaerobacterales* (OTU 9789) of the class *Clostridia*, increased to 3.5%, 6.3%, and 2.3% from <1% on the 179th day (Fig. 5–8). In addition, the abundances of *Thermoacetobacterium* and *Caldicellulosiuptor* decreased to <1%. In the acidification tank, 10.0 gCOD·L⁻¹ molasses wastewater was converted to 4.8 gCOD·L⁻¹ VFAs at 247th day (Table 5–2 and Fig. 5–3); thus, the MS-UASB environment could be unfavorable for some fermentative hydrogen-producing microbes. Indeed, the H₂-partial pressure in the MS-UASB reactor decreased (Fig. 5–4). On the 357th day, after recirculation of the MS-UASB effluent to the acidification tank, the community of fermentative hydrogen-producing bacteria was reduced compared with the 179th day (Fig. 5–8).

In the 2nd-UASB reactor, *Methanothermobacter* (OTU 5771), *Methanosaeta* (OTU 9313), *Syntrophaceae* (OTU 7842), *Desulfovirga* (OTU 6571), and *Mesotoga* (OTU 8552) were commonly present. These organisms are methanogens, syntrophic fatty acid degraders, sulfate-reducing bacteria, and carbohydrate-degrading bacteria (Boone & Bryant, 1980; Demirel & Scherer, 2008; Mountfort et al., 1984; Tanaka et al., 2000). Therefore, these microorganisms mainly degraded the remaining organics in the MS-UASB effluent. A previous metagenomic and metatranscriptomic study suggested that the genus *Mesotoga* might syntrophically degrade acetate (Nobu et al., 2015). Although the co-existence of *Methanosaeta* and *Mesotoga* as acetate utilizers is unclear, knowledge of microbial ecology is important to elucidate the role of each taxon.

The acidification tank effluent contained a high VFA concentration (Fig. 5–3); therefore, VFA-oxidizing organisms in the MS-UASB reactor are important to maintain the system. To ensure favorable conditions for VFA-oxidizing organisms, a low H₂-partial pressure is required because of thermodynamic difficulties (Schink & Stams,

2006). In general, bacterial VFA oxidation is carried out by H₂-consuming organisms such as hydrogenotrophic methanogens. In this study, VFA accumulation was observed during the start-up period because acid fermentation occurred in the MS-UASB reactor (Fig. 5–3). This result is consistent with the microbial community data discussed above. After the installation of the acidification tank, the H₂-partial pressure decreased (Fig. 5–4) and the levels of syntrophic acetate- or butyrate-oxidizers (*Thermacetogenium* or *Syntrophothermus*) increased (Fig. 5–8). Therefore, these microorganisms mainly utilized acetate and butyrate with *Methanothermobacter* in the MS-UASB reactor. In the 2nd-UASB reactor, conditions of low H₂-partial pressure were maintained, because H₂ gas was not detected over most of the operational period. Therefore, syntrophs such as *Syntrophaceae* were detected on all days.

After recirculation of the MS-UASB effluent, the microbial community composition in the 2nd-UASB reactor became similar to that of the MS-UASB reactor on the PCA plots (Fig. 5–9). One possible reason for this is that washout of granular sludge from the MS-UASB reactor to the 2nd-UASB reactor might have occurred, because the SS concentration was relatively high (1,200 mg·L⁻¹) in the MS-UASB effluent during Phase 5 (Table 5–5). The abundances of *Methanothermobacter* (OTU 3653), *Proteiniphilum* (OTU 10642), *Bacteroidales* (OTU 223), *Deftuviitoga* (OTU 4406), and candidate division EM3 (OTU 2262) increased to 8.4%, 2.6%, 7.9%, 1.2%, and 0.9%, respectively, with microbial community shifts in the MS-UASB reactor (Fig. 5–8). The roles of OTUs 10642, 223, and 2262 remained unclear because of low 16S rRNA gene sequence similarities with known species (Table 5–9). In the MS-UASB effluent, high propionate concentration (3.3 gCOD·L⁻¹) remained; however, the remaining propionate was mostly treated by the 2nd-UASB reactor (Figs. 5–2 and 5–3). This result is consistent with the microbial community compositions of the MS-UASB and 2nd-UASB reactors because no thermophilic propionate-oxidizers, such as the genus *Pelotomaculum*, were observed in the MS-UASB reactor owing to the very strict

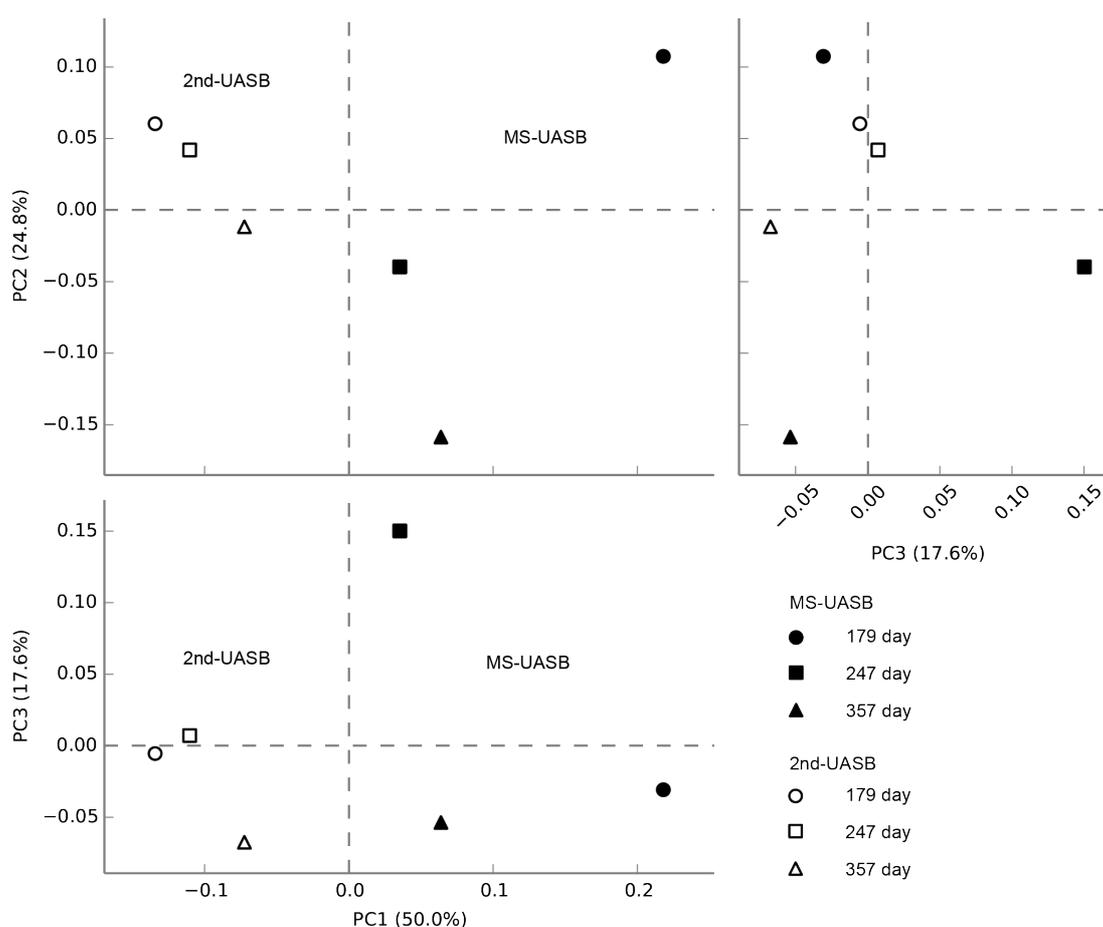


Fig. 5-9 Principal component analysis plots of MS-UASB and 2nd-UASB microbial community at days 179th, 247th and 357th.

requirement for low H_2 -partial pressure (Schink & Stams, 2006). In addition, uncultured groups belonging to “*Candidatus Cloacimonetes*” (OTUs 1142 and 7075) predominated in the 2nd-UASB reactor on all days. Previous studies suggested that some taxonomies belonging to “*Ca. Cloacimonetes*” can degrade propionate with H_2 -consuming organisms (Nobu et al., 2015); therefore, the propionate in the MS-UASB effluent might have been degraded by the uncultured microbes belonging to “*Ca. Cloacimonetes*” in the 2nd-UASB reactor.

In the *Archaea*, a very low abundance of acetoclastic methanogens (<0.3%) was observed in the MS-UASB reactor on all days (Fig. 5-8); this result is consistent with a

Table 5–5 Summary of the process data in the system used in this study.

Phase	1	2	3	4	5	6
Days	184-226	227-249	250-289	290-333	334-393	394-456
pH						
Influent	6.0 (0.8)	4.8 (1.1)	5.6 (0.9)	5.0 (0.9)	5.7 (1.0)	6.2 (0.9)
Acid tank eff. *	5.4 (0.6)	5.8 (0.6)	6.3 (0.8)	6.4 (0.2)	6.3 (0.4)	6.0 (0.3)
MS-UASB eff.	7.4 (0.3)	7.5 (0.2)	7.5 (0.2)	7.5 (0.1)	7.6 (0.1)	7.5 (0.1)
2nd-UASB eff.	7.7 (0.1)	7.7 (0.1)	7.8 (0.1)	7.9 (0.1)	8.0 (0.1)	7.8 (0.1)
DHS eff.	8.9 (0.1)	8.7 (0.1)	9.0 (0.1)	9.1 (0.1)	9.1 (0.2)	9.2 (0.1)
SS (mg/L)						
Influent	-	-	-	-	-	-
Acid tank eff.	640 (220)	1290 (940)	680 (170)	1420 (600)	1550 (440)	2300 (610)
MS-UASB eff.	450 (120)	970 (350)	1040 (150)	1370 (910)	1200 (280)	2150 (1210)
2nd-UASB eff.	130 (50)	870 (640)	220 (110)	850 (450)	1100 (770)	1280 (550)
DHS eff.	60 (30)	70 (20)	120 (100)	280 (210)	700 (150)	930 (330)
VSS (mg/L)						
Influent	-	-	-	-	-	-
Acid tank eff.	120 (70)	340 (700)	70 (40)	200 (210)	140 (50)	130 (60)
MS-UASB eff.	70 (10)	340 (200)	150 (70)	240 (310)	110 (40)	200 (230)
2nd-UASB eff.	12 (3)	340 (60)	20 (6)	120 (90)	150 (150)	130 (70)
DHS eff.	7 (3)	13 (12)	9 (2)	30 (30)	80 (60)	200 (100)
Biogas production (NL/d)						
MS-UASB eff.	44.4 (12.2)	54.7 (2.0)	63.9 (6.5)	60.8 (11.6)	67.5 (12.7)	90.5 (13.0)
2nd-UASB eff.	10.6 (6.1)	7.5 (1.5)	8.3 (3.2)	4.6 (1.5)	10.3 (3.4)	13.1 (4.2)
Methane production (NL/d)						
MS-UASB eff.	24.3 (7.2)	39.3 (3.8)	45.6 (6.0)	41.3 (7.5)	46.1 (8.9)	73.2 (13.6)
2nd-UASB eff.	8.4 (4.6)	6.0 (1.3)	6.5 (2.8)	3.3 (1.2)	8.2 (3.6)	8.4 (4.0)

*effluent

(): standard deviation.

previous report using an archaeal-specific primer-set (Kuroda et al., 2015). McHugh *et*

al. (2003) reported that *Methanosaeta* and *Methanobacterium* predominated at >90% in *Archaea* in thermophilic (55°C) UASB granules used to treat molasses wastewater (influent COD: 10 gCOD·L⁻¹; OLR: 48 kgCOD·m⁻³·d⁻¹). A high cation concentration is known to be a causative factor of methanogenic activity inhibition (Chen et al., 2008). Onodera *et al.* (2013) reported that the COD removal rate decreased from 37 kgCOD·m⁻³·d⁻¹ to 8 kgCOD·m⁻³·d⁻¹ while the cation concentration was 14.3 g·L⁻¹ (Na⁺:

Table 5–6 Taxonomic assignment of representative OTUs of this study.

OTU ID	Greengenes ver. 13_8		Related species	
	Taxon		identities (%)	Taxonomy (Accession No.)
3653	Euryarchaeota	Methanobacteriaceae	252/252 (100%)	<i>Methanothermobacter crinale</i> strain HMD (HQ828065)
7739		<i>Methanothermobacter</i>	253/253 (100%)	<i>Methanothermobacter thermotrophicus</i> CaT2 (AP011952)
5771		Methanomicrobiales	248/252 (98%)	<i>Methanolinea tarda</i> strain NOBI-1 (NR_028163)
9313		<i>Methanosaepta</i>	252/252 (100%)	<i>Methanosaepta concilii</i> strain X16932 (KM408635)
8483	Bacteroidetes	Bacteroidales	226/252(90%)	<i>Labilbacter marina</i> strain Y11 (KJ093446)
11414		Bacteroidales	228/251(91%)	<i>Mangrovibacterium diazotrophicum</i> strain SCSIO N0430 (JX983191)
9780		Bacteroidales	250/251(99%)	<i>Bacteroides graminisolvens</i> strain JCM 15093 (NR_113069)
3540		Bacteroidales	235/251(94%)	Candidatus <i>Bacteroides timonensis</i> strain AP1 (JX041639)
10642		Porphyromonadaceae	251/251(100%)	<i>Proteiniphilum acetatigenes</i> (HQ710548)
223		Bacteroidales	221/251(88%)	<i>Microbacter margulisiae</i> strain ADRI (NR_126216)
10114		Bacteroidales	228/251(91%)	<i>Paludibacter propionicipigenes</i> (AB910740)
1891	Chloroflexi	Anaerolineaceae	247/251(98%)	<i>Thermanaerotherix daxensis</i> strain GNS-1 (NR_117865)
4152		Dehalococcoidaceae	226/251(90%)	<i>Dehalogenimonas alkenigignens</i> strain IP3-3 (NR_109657)
2470	Firmicutes	Thermoanaerobacterium	247/251(98%)	<i>Thermoanaerobacterium thermosaccharolyticum</i> strain CT6 (JX984971)
3569		Thermoanaerobacterium	249/250(99%)	<i>Thermoanaerobacterium thermosaccharolyticum</i> strain Y-1 (KM036188)
9483		Clostridiales	251/251(100%)	<i>Clostridium scindens</i> JCM 10418 (AB971816)
4629		Syntrophomonadaceae	251/251(100%)	<i>Syntrophothermus lipocalidus</i> strain DSM 12680 (NR_102767)
8724		SHA-98 group	219/249(88%)	<i>Thermanaeromonas toyohensis</i> strain ToBE (NR_024777)
2105		D2 group	227/251(90%)	<i>Caldanaerobacter subterraneus</i> subsp. yonseiensis (HG970169)
3213		<i>Caldicellulosiruptor</i>	241/251(96%)	<i>Caldicellulosiruptor saccharolyticus</i> strain DSM 8903 (NR_074845)
6536		<i>Thermacetogenium</i>	249/251(99%)	<i>Thermacetogenium phaeum</i> strain DSM 12270 (NR_074723)
9789		Thermoanaerobacterales	231/251(92%)	<i>Syntrophaceticus schinkii</i> strain Sp3 (NR_116297)
1579		<i>Coprothermobacter</i>	251/251(100%)	<i>Coprothermobacter proteolyticus</i> strain DSM 5265 (NR_074653)
2225	Nitrospirae	<i>Thermodesulfivibrio</i>	251/251(100%)	<i>Thermodesulfivibrio aggregans</i> strain TGE-P1 (NR_040795)
7842	Proteobacteria	Syntrophaceae	232/251(92%)	<i>Syntrophus gentianae</i> strain HQGOe1 (JQ346737)
6571		Syntrophobacteraceae	245/251(98%)	<i>Desulfovirga adipica</i> strain TsuA1 (NR_036764)
8552	Thermotogae	Thermotogaceae	251/251(100%)	<i>Mesotoga infera</i> strain VN100 (NR_117646)
4406		S1 group	244/251(97%)	<i>Deftuviitoga tunisiensis</i> strain SulfLac1 (NR_122085)
2262	EM3	–	206/245(84%)	<i>Dictyoglomus thermophilum</i> strain H-6-12 (NR_074876)
10896	FCPU426	–	216/245(88%)	<i>Clostridium cellulolyticum</i> strain H10 (NR_102768)
3884	Hyd24-12	Hyd24-12	215/251(86%)	<i>Calditrix palaeochoryensis</i> strain MC (NR_116885)
1142	Ca. Cloacimonetes	W22 group	234/251(93%)	Candidatus <i>Cloacamonas acidaminovorans</i> str. Evry (NR_102986)
7075		W5 group	224/251(89%)	Candidatus <i>Cloacamonas acidaminovorans</i> str. Evry (NR_102986)

approx. $6.8 \text{ g}\cdot\text{L}^{-1}$; K^+ : $6.0 \text{ g}\cdot\text{L}^{-1}$; Ca^{2+} : $1.0 \text{ g}\cdot\text{L}^{-1}$; Mg^{2+} : $0.5 \text{ g}\cdot\text{L}^{-1}$). In addition, approximately 50% of acetoclastic methanogenic activity was inhibited by K^+ ($12 \text{ g}\cdot\text{L}^{-1}$) or Na^+ ($9 \text{ g}\cdot\text{L}^{-1}$). In this study, the cation concentration in the MS-UASB reactor influent was $5.0 \text{ g}\cdot\text{L}^{-1}$ (Na^+ : approx. $2.8 \text{ g}\cdot\text{L}^{-1}$; K^+ : $1.3 \text{ g}\cdot\text{L}^{-1}$; Ca^{2+} : $0.5 \text{ g}\cdot\text{L}^{-1}$; Mg^{2+} : $0.4 \text{ g}\cdot\text{L}^{-1}$) during Phase 6 (Table 5–3). The concentrations of individual cations in this study are lower than those in previous reports of inhibition (Chen et al., 2008; Kugelman & Chin, 1971; Onodera et al., 2013). In addition, Kugelman and Chin (1971) described antagonism of toxicity by multiple cations with acetate feeding in a laboratory-scale digester, suggesting that cation inhibition of acetoclastic methanogens did not occur significantly in the MS-UASB reactor. Focusing on other factors, the sulfate concentration of the MS-UASB influent might have influenced the archaeal community because $48\text{--}244 \text{ mgS}\cdot\text{L}^{-1}$ sulfate was removed in the MS-UASB reactor (Table 5–4). A previous study reported that the 50% inhibition of unionized H_2S concentration for acetoclastic methanogens is ten times higher than for hydrogenotrophic methanogens under thermophilic conditions (Pender et al., 2004). Furthermore, the VFA concentration may affect the archaeal community because *Methanothermobacter* became the most predominant methanogen (other methanogens were *Methanoculleus* and *Methanosarcina*) in a thermophilic methanogenic reactor when pH decreased from 6.3 to 4.7, and acetate (approx. $3.1 \text{ gCOD}\cdot\text{L}^{-1}$) and propionate ($> 0.2 \text{ gCOD}\cdot\text{L}^{-1}$) accumulation occurred (Hori et al., 2006). Thus, these complicated factors could have caused the low abundance of *Methanosaeta* in the MS-UASB reactor. In addition, correlation of propionate accumulation with shifts in the abundance of *Methanothermobacter* has been observed (Hori et al., 2006). In this study, the abundance of *Methanothermobacter* on the 179th (24.4%) and 357th (24.3%) days were higher than that on the 247th day (10.8%) in the MS-UASB reactor (Fig. 5–8), suggesting that the results of this study are consistent with those of Hori *et al.* (2006) because propionate accumulation was observed on the 179th ($0.6 \text{ gCOD}\cdot\text{L}^{-1}$) and 357th days ($3.4 \text{ gCOD}\cdot\text{L}^{-1}$) (Fig. 5–3). Therefore, propionate accumulation could have

influenced thermophilic methanogenic community development.

References

- APHA. 1998. Standard Methods for the Examination of Water and Wastewater, 20th ed. APHA/AWWA/WEF.
- Arimi, M.M., Zhang, Y.J., Gotz, G., Kiriamiti, K., Geissen, S.U. 2014. Antimicrobial colorants in molasses distillery wastewater and their removal technologies. *Int Biodeterior Biodegrad*, **87**, 34-43.
- Bilad, M.R., Declerck, P., Piasecka, A., Vanysacker, L., Yan, X.X., Vankelecom, I.F.J. 2011. Treatment of molasses wastewater in a membrane bioreactor: Influence of membrane pore size. *Sep Purif Technol*, **78**(2), 105-112.
- Boone, D.R., Bryant, M.P. 1980. Propionate-degrading bacterium, *Syntrophobacter wolinii* sp. nov. gen. nov., from methanogenic ecosystems. *Appl Environ Microbiol*, **40**(3), 626-632.
- Boopathy, R., Tilche, A. 1991. Anaerobic-Digestion of High-Strength Molasses Waste-Water Using Hybrid Anaerobic Baffled Reactor. *Water Res*, **25**(7), 785-790.
- Caporaso, J.G., Kuczynski, J., Stombaugh, J., Bittinger, K., Bushman, F.D., Costello, E.K., Fierer, N., Pena, A.G., Goodrich, J.K., Gordon, J.I., Huttley, G.A., Kelley, S.T., Knights, D., Koenig, J.E., Ley, R.E., Lozupone, C.A., McDonald, D., Muegge, B.D., Pirrung, M., Reeder, J., Sevinsky, J.R., Turnbaugh, P.J., Walters, W.A., Widmann, J., Yatsunenko, T., Zaneveld, J., Knight, R. 2010. QIIME allows analysis of high-throughput community sequencing data. *Nat Methods*, **7**(5), 335-6.
- Caporaso, J.G., Lauber, C.L., Walters, W.A., Berg-Lyons, D., Huntley, J., Fierer, N., Owens, S.M., Betley, J., Fraser, L., Bauer, M., Gormley, N., Gilbert, J.A., Smith, G., Knight, R. 2012. Ultra-high-throughput microbial community analysis on the Illumina HiSeq and MiSeq platforms. *ISME J*, **6**(8), 1621-4.
- Chen, Y., Cheng, J.J., Creamer, K.S. 2008. Inhibition of anaerobic digestion process: a review. *Bioresour Technol*, **99**(10), 4044-64.
- Demirel, B., Scherer, P. 2008. The roles of acetotrophic and hydrogenotrophic methanogens during anaerobic conversion of biomass to methane: a review. *Rev Environ Sci BioTechnol*, **7**(2), 173-190.
- Gonzalez, J.S., Rivera, A., Borja, R., Sanchez, E. 1998. Influence of organic volumetric loading rate, nutrient balance and alkalinity: COD ratio on the anaerobic sludge granulation of an UASB reactor treating sugar cane molasses. *Int Biodeterior Biodegrad*, **41**(2), 127-131.
- Harada, H., Uemura, S., Chen, A.C., Jayadevan, J. 1996. Anaerobic treatment of a recalcitrant distillery wastewater by a thermophilic UASB reactor. *Bioresour Technol*, **55**(3), 215-221.
- Hilton, M.G., Archer, D.B. 1988. Anaerobic digestion of a sulfate-rich molasses

- wastewater: Inhibition of hydrogen sulfide production. *Biotechnol Bioeng*, **31**(8), 885-8.
- Hori, T., Haruta, S., Ueno, Y., Ishii, M., Igarashi, Y. 2006. Dynamic transition of a methanogenic population in response to the concentration of volatile fatty acids in a thermophilic anaerobic digester. *Appl Environ Microbiol*, **72**(2), 1623-30.
- Kleerebezem, R., Macarie, H. 2003. Treating industrial wastewater: Anaerobic digestion comes of age. *Chem Eng*, **110**(4), 56-64.
- Kongjan, P., O-Thong, S., Angelidaki, I. 2013. Hydrogen and methane production from desugared molasses using a two-stage thermophilic anaerobic process. *Eng Life Sci*, **13**(2), 118-125.
- Kongjan, P., O-Thong, S., Angelidaki, I. 2011. Performance and microbial community analysis of two-stage process with extreme thermophilic hydrogen and thermophilic methane production from hydrolysate in UASB reactors. *Bioresour Technol*, **102**(5), 4028-4035.
- Kugelman, I.J., Chin, K.K. 1971. Toxicity, synergism, and antagonism in anaerobic waste treatment processes. In: Anaerobic Biological Treatment Processes. *American Chemical Society Advances in Chemistry Series*, **105**, 55-90.
- Kuroda, K., Hatamoto, M., Nakahara, N., Abe, K., Takahashi, M., Araki, N., Yamaguchi, T. 2015. Community Composition of Known and Uncultured Archaeal Lineages in Anaerobic or Anoxic Wastewater Treatment Sludge. *Microb Ecol*, **69**(3), 586-596.
- McDonald, D., Price, M.N., Goodrich, J., Nawrocki, E.P., DeSantis, T.Z., Probst, A., Andersen, G.L., Knight, R., Hugenholtz, P. 2012. An improved Greengenes taxonomy with explicit ranks for ecological and evolutionary analyses of bacteria and archaea. *ISME J*, **6**(3), 610-618.
- McHugh, S., Carton, M., Mahony, T., O'Flaherty, V. 2003. Methanogenic population structure in a variety of anaerobic bioreactors. *FEMS Microbiol Lett*, **219**(2), 297-304.
- Mountfort, D.O., Brulla, W.J., Krumholz, L.R., Bryant, M.P. 1984. *Syntrophus buswellii* gen. nov., sp. nov.: a benzoate catabolizer from methanogenic ecosystems. *Int J Syst Bacteriol*, **34**(2), 216-217.
- Nobu, M.K., Narihiro, T., Rinke, C., Kamagata, Y., Tringe, S.G., Woyke, T., Liu, W.T. 2015. Microbial dark matter ecogenomics reveals complex synergistic networks in a methanogenic bioreactor. *ISME J*.
- Onodera, T., Sase, S., Choeisai, P., Yoochatchaval, W., Sumino, H., Yamaguchi, T., Ebie, Y., Xu, K., Tomioka, N., Mizuochi, M., Syutsubo, K. 2012. Evaluation of Process Performance and Sludge Properties of an up-flow staged Sludge Blanket (USSB) reactor for Treatment of Molasses Wastewater. *Int J Environ Res*, **6**(4), 1015-1024.
- Onodera, T., Sase, S., Choeisai, P., Yoochatchaval, W., Sumino, H., Yamaguchi, T., Ebie, Y., Xu, K.Q., Tomioka, N., Mizuochi, M., Syutsubo, K. 2013. Development of a treatment system for molasses wastewater: The effects of cation inhibition on the anaerobic degradation process. *Bioresour Technol*, **131**, 295-320.
- Parks, D.H., Beiko, R.G. 2010. Identifying biologically relevant differences between

- metagenomic communities. *Bioinformatics*, **26**(6), 715-721.
- Pender, S., Toomey, M., Carton, M., Eardly, D., Patching, J.W., Colleran, E., O'Flaherty, V. 2004. Long-term effects of operating temperature and sulphate addition on the methanogenic community structure of anaerobic hybrid reactors. *Water Res*, **38**(3), 619-30.
- Sasaki, K., Morita, M., Sasaki, D., Nagaoka, J., Matsumoto, N., Ohmura, N., Shinozaki, H. 2011. Syntrophic degradation of proteinaceous materials by the thermophilic strains *Coprothermobacter proteolyticus* and *Methanothermobacter thermautotrophicus*. *J Biosci Bioeng*, **112**(5), 469-472.
- Satyawali, Y., Balakrishnan, M. 2008. Wastewater treatment in molasses-based alcohol distilleries for COD and color removal: a review. *J Environ Manage*, **86**(3), 481-97.
- Schink, B., Stams, A.J.M. 2006. *Syntrophism among Prokaryotes*. Springer, New York.
- Syutsubo, K., Onodera, T., Choeisai, P., Khodphuvieng, J., Prammanee, P., Yoochatchaval, W., Kaewpradit, W., Kubota, K. 2013. Development of appropriate technology for treatment of molasses-based wastewater. *J Environ Sci Health A Tox Hazard Subst Environ Eng*, **48**(9), 1114-1121.
- Tagawa, T., Takahashi, H., Sekiguchi, Y., Ohashi, A., Harada, H. 2002. Pilot-plant study on anaerobic treatment of a lipid- and protein-rich food industrial wastewater by a thermophilic multi-staged UASB reactor. *Water Sci Technol*, **45**(10), 225-230.
- Tanaka, K., Stackebrandt, E., Tohyama, S., Eguchi, T. 2000. *Desulfovirga adipica* gen. nov., sp. nov., an adipate-degrading, Gram-negative, sulfate-reducing bacterium. *Int J Syst Evol Micr*, **50**, 639-644.
- Vallero, M.V.G., Pol, L.W.H., Lettinga, G., Lens, P.N.L. 2003. Effect of NaCl on thermophilic (55 degrees C) methanol degradation in sulfate reducing granular sludge reactors. *Water Res*, **37**(10), 2269-2280.
- Van Langerak, E.P.A., Ramaekers, H., Wiechers, J., Veeken, A.H.M., Hamelers, H.V.M., Lettinga, G. 2000. Impact of location of CaCO₃ precipitation on the development of intact anaerobic sludge. *Water Res*, **34**(2), 437-446.
- Welander, U., Henrysson, T., Welander, T. 1998. Biological nitrogen removal from municipal landfill leachate in a pilot scale suspended carrier biofilm process. *Water Res*, **32**(5), 1564-1570.

Chapter 6

A single-granule-level approach reveals ecological heterogeneity in an upflow anaerobic sludge blanket reactor

In this chapter, to understand the heterogeneity and core composition of the microbial community among individual granules, I collected 300 PTA -degrading granules with small (1–2 mm), medium (2–3 mm), and large (3–4 mm) diameters from a lab-scale UASB reactor (U1) and two full-scale reactors (E and F) at two different bed depths. The microbial community was characterized through MiSeq-based 16S rRNA gene sequencing of DNA extracted from individual granules. The granule microbial communities in U1 are structurally similar based on principal coordinate analysis with weighted UniFrac. In contrast, such analysis on reactors E and F revealed two distinct co-existing granule community structures across all granule sizes. 16S rRNA gene sequence analyses revealed the core members in PTA wastewater treatment such as aromatics-degrading syntrophs; acetate-, methanol-, and H₂- utilizing methanogens; and uncultivated phyla with potentially important functions. Core microorganism and microbial network analyses suggested that syntrophs and methanogens formed substrate-dependent syntrophic partnerships. Besides, distinct OTUs belonging to “Candidatus Aminicenantes” and Methanosaeta were highly correlated in two types of granules. Thus, a single-granule-level approach revealed the veiled ecological heterogeneity in UASB reactors that can potentially be utilized to understand granular microbial communities.

Kyohei Kuroda, Masaru K. Nobu (equally contributed 1st author), Ran Mei, Takashi Narihiro, Ben T.W. Bocher, Takashi Yamaguchi, Wen-Tso Liu (2015). A single-granule-level approach reveals ecological heterogeneity in an upflow anaerobic sludge blanket reactor, *in preparation*.

6.1 Introduction

Upflow anaerobic sludge blanket (UASB) reactor is a promising biotechnology, which can be applied to various wastewaters such as sewage, industrial wastewater, and food-processing wastewater (Kleerebezem and Macarie, 2003). To effectively treat wastewater using a UASB reactor, the formation of anaerobic granular sludge with a healthy microbial community is critical to ensure the biomass settle-ability and the organics degradability. A limited number of important granulation factors have been investigated using morphological, chemical, or physical techniques (e.g. organic loading rate, upflow velocity, reactor hydrodynamics, types and concentrations of metal ions and polymers, as well as nitrogen and phosphorous sources)(Pol et al., 2004; Abbasi and Abbasi, 2012). Various 16S rRNA-based granule microbial community analyses have been conducted using molecular biology techniques such as PCR-cloning and high-resolution DNA sequencing (Sekiguchi et al., 1998; Kuroda et al., 2015; Narihiro et al., 2015b). Several studies that used fluorescence *in situ* hybridization (FISH) with sectioned granular sludge caught a glimpse of predominant patterns of spatial distribution of target microorganisms among all granules (Sekiguchi et al., 1999; Wu et al., 2001; Yamada et al., 2005). However, the microbial and ecological differences between individual granules are important but remain unclear, as previous 16S rRNA-based studies collectively analyze multiple granules and FISH studies only provide information for targeted organisms.

Purified terephthalic acid (PTA) is a key product for manufacture of plastics and polyester. Wastewater from PTA production mainly contains terephthalate (TA), benzoate (BZ), methanol (MT), and acetate (AC) and is commonly treated by anaerobic bioreactors such as an UASB reactor. In this study, I focused on mesophilic UASB reactors treating PTA wastewater to understand the granule heterogeneity and core microorganisms. *Syntrophorhabdus* and *Pelotomaculam* are known as TA-degrading

syntrophs that predominated in TA-degrading hypermesophilic (46–50°C) UASB reactors (Qiu et al., 2006; Wu et al., 2013; Nobu et al., 2014). Genomic and metabolic analyses have demonstrated multiple syntrophic interactions responsible for the degradation of intermediates including butyrate and acetate, which were produced in TA metabolism (Lykidis et al., 2011; Nobu et al., 2015). In addition to the major players of TA-degradation (>90% as carbon), our recent study revealed that such microbial community also harbored scavengers of biomass detritus (up to 10% as carbon), such as putative acetogens and degraders of glycerol, amino acids, branched chain fatty acids, and propionate (Nobu et al., 2015). The ecological heterogeneity of granules is likely to contribute to the exceptional complexity of microbial community in TA-degrading reactors. Thus the information relevant to single-granule microbial micro-community is necessary to further understand TA degradation mechanisms and improve process stability, especially because few studies on mesophilic microbial community treating industrial PTA wastewater have been reported (Wu et al., 2001; Perkins et al., 2011; Kim et al., 2012).

In this chapter, in order to resolve the ecological heterogeneity in UASB reactors, I collected 300 individual granules with small (GSA: 1-2 mm), medium (GSB: 2-3 mm), and large (GSC: 3-4 mm) diameters from a lab-scale UASB reactor (U1) and two full-scale UASB reactors with identical configurations (termed Reactors E and F) at two different depths. The microbial community was characterized through MiSeq-based 16S rRNA gene sequencing of DNA extracted from discrete granules.

6.2 Materials and Methods

6.2.1 Characteristics of PTA wastewaters, reactor operations, and reactor performances

Reactors E and F received PTA wastewater with the following concentrations: TA, 4.5 mM; BZ, 6.0 mM; isophthalic acid (IA), 2.1 mM; orthophthalic acid (OA), 1.0 mM; PT, 0.6 mM; TMA, 1.0 mM; MT, 24.3 mM; AC, 35.7 mM; and methyl acetate (MA), 1.2 mM. The synthetic wastewater of lab-scale reactor U1 contained: TA, 3.6 mM; BZ, 2.5 mM; IA, 0.6 mM; OA, 0.3 mM; PT, 4.4 mM; TMA, 0.3 mM; MT, 4.8 mM; AC, 23.0 mM; and MA, 1.3 mM. The total organic carbon (TOC) concentrations of industrial and synthetic wastewaters were 2,752 and 1,700 mgTOC·L⁻¹, respectively. Total suspended solids (TSS) concentration of full-scale, industrial PTA wastewater was 403 mgSS·L⁻¹.

Temperatures of two full-scale reactors and a lab-scale reactor were maintained at 34°C and 38°C, respectively. The liquid volumes of the full-scale reactors and a lab scale reactor are 4,562 m³ and 12 L, respectively. Reactors E and F have been operated for eight years and exhibited 95% TOC removal efficiency. The full-scale reactors were seeded with mesophilic sludges. Reactor U1 treated synthetic PTA wastewater for 11 months, and TOC removal rate was approximately 94%. U1 was seeded with mesophilic sludge from a UASB treating PTA wastewater. The effluents of two full-scale reactors and a lab-scale reactor contain 390 and 86 mgSS·L⁻¹, respectively.

6.2.2 Analytical methods

The following parameters were measured daily on influent and effluent of both full-scale reactors: TOC was analyzed using a TOC analyzer (TOC-L CPN Basic System, Shimadzu, Japan). TSS was measured following the procedure of APHA (1998). For U1: Methanol and methyl acetate were detected using gas chromatography with FID on a hp 5890 with a RTX-1 nonpolar column. AC is detected on a hp 5890 Series II with a

DB-Wax polar column; and TA, BZ, IA, OA, PT, and TMA were detected using an Agilent 1200 HPLC System with multiple wavelength detector, or equivalent; the HPLC column was an Agilent SB-C18, 4.6 mm i.d. x 50 mm, 1.8 μ m particle diameter (p/n 822975-902). For reactors E and F: TA, BZ, IA, OA, PT, and TMA were aromatic compounds, fatty acids and methyl compounds were detected using a high-performance liquid chromatography (Agilent ZORBAX Eclipse XDB-C18, Rapid Resolution HT 4.6 mm i.d. x50 mm, 1.8 μ m particle diameter, operated at 600 Bar).

6.2.3 Sample collection and DNA extraction

This study collected 300 granules with diameters from small (GSA: 1–2 mm), medium (GSB: 2–3 mm), to large (GSC: 3–4 mm) individually at two different depths (height: 1 m and 6 m) from full-scale reactors E and F and from lab-scale reactor U1. These granules were stored at -80°C until extraction of DNA. DNA was extracted from individual 300 granules by using FastDNA Spin Kit for Soil (MP Biomedicals, Carlsbad, CA, USA), according to the manufacturer's protocol.

6.2.4 PCR amplification and 16S rRNA gene sequencing

16S rRNA gene amplification was performed with the universal forward primer (Univ515F: 5'-GTGCCAGCMGCCGCGGTAA-3') and the universal reverse primer (Univ909R: 5'-CCCCGYCAATTCMTTTRAGT-3') (Tamaki et al., 2011; Kozich et al., 2013). The PCR reaction (25 μ L) containing 30 ng template DNA, 0.5 μ M of forward and reverse primers, and 12.5 μ L of Taq DNA polymerase 2.0 mix (Bulls eye, St Louis, MO, USA) was carried out using a thermal cycler (T100™, BIO-RAD, USA) with the following conditions: initial denaturation at 95°C for 3min, denaturation at 94°C for 45 s, annealing at 55°C for 60 s, elongation at 72°C for 90 s, and a final extension at 72°C for 10 min. The PCR cycle numbers were 25 cycles. PCR products were purified using Wizard SV Gel and PCR Clean-Up System (Promega, Fitchburg, WI, USA) according to

manufacturer's protocol. The 16S rRNA gene sequencing was conducted using the MiSeq Reagent kit v3 and MiSeq system (illumina, San Diego, CA, USA) at the Roy J. Carver Biotechnology Center at the University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign.

6.2.5 Data analysis

Raw 16S rRNA gene sequences were analyzed using QIIME ver. 1.8.0 (Caporaso et al., 2010b). The Phred quality score under 30 was trimmed using a fastx_trimmer tool (http://hannonlab.cshl.edu/fastx_toolkit/) before assembling with the paired-end assembler (Masella et al., 2012). OTUs were selected with $\geq 97\%$ sequence identity cut-off using the UCLUST (Edgar, 2010). Representative sequences of picked OTUs were aligned by PyNAST (Caporaso et al., 2010a). Chimeric sequences were identified from the alignments by ChimeraSlayer (Haas et al., 2011). Taxonomy was assigned using blast retained on the Greengenes database ver. 13_8 (McDonald et al., 2012). Taxonomic placements of predominant OTUs were confirmed using the web-based Blast search (<http://blast.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/Blast.cgi>) and the ARB program package based on Greengenes 16S rRNA gene database (Ludwig et al., 2004; McDonald et al., 2012). The phylogenetic tree of 16S rRNA gene sequences was constructed based on neighbor-joining and parsimony methods in ARB using Greengenes 16S rRNA gene database (Ludwig et al., 2004). The topology of constructed tree was confirmed by 1,000 bootstrap replicates (Felsenstein, 1985). I defined the OTU frequency on basis of its abundance and occurrence in individual granules. If one OTU occurred in $\geq 70\%$ of sampled granules with $>0.5\%$ abundance, regardless of granule sources, I chose it as a predominant OTU.

6.2.6 Statistical analysis

Alpha diversity indices (observed OTUs, Chao1, singles, doubles, phylogenetic diversity, and Good's coverage) and the weighted UniFrac distances were calculated by

QIIME. Chao1, singles, doubles, and phylogenetic diversity were calculated at a sampling depth of 18,000 reads. The weighted UniFrac distances were used for PCoA and jackknife-resampling methods (even sampling at 18,000 reads). Significant differences of alpha diversity indices were calculated using Welch's t-test. The statistical analysis of metagenomic profiles software package was used to determine statistical differences of OTUs abundance (Parks and Beiko, 2010). To confirm the possible OTU interactions, I calculated Spearman's rank correlation coefficients based on predominant and high frequent OTUs in reactor E (Hammer et al., 2001). For reduction of complexity, I chose the thresholds with Spearman's correlation $r_s > 0.4$ and statistically significant p-value < 0.001 , respectively. The nodes and edges were used by representative taxa of each OTU and Spearman's correlation, respectively. The node size shifts correspond to average OTU abundance. The OTU networks were visualized by using Cytoscape (Shannon et al., 2003).

6.3 Results and Discussion

This study obtained 32 million 16S rRNA gene reads from a total of 300 individual granules, and the median sequence length of assembled 16S rRNA gene was 374 bp. I analyzed 18,900–158,000 sequences per sample, and 420–1,452 operational taxonomic units (OTUs) per sample were observed based on 97% cut-off of 16S rRNA gene sequence similarity (Table 6–1). Based on Chao1 index, numbers of estimated OTU numbers (625–2,933 per sample) were 1.4–2.2-fold greater than those of observed. The data set in this study can represent the most majority of microbial community in individual granules because Good's coverage value was ≥ 0.99 under all conditions (Table 6–1).

Table 6–1 Alpha diversity indices in PTA wastewater treatment UASB granules.

Reactor Name	granule	Granular size	No. of granules	Diversity Indices [†]						
				No. of Seq	No. of OTUs	Chao1 [‡]	Singles [‡]	Doubles [‡]	PD [§]	Coverage
E (Full-scale)	Ea	GSA ^{§§}	13	89020	400 ± 38	709 ± 117	172 ± 32	48 ± 6	75 ± 4	1.00
		GSB*	10	87337	452 ± 39	865 ± 113	214 ± 29	56 ± 7	80 ± 5	0.99
		GSC**	4	81910	460 ± 35	855 ± 90	215 ± 20	58 ± 3	81 ± 4	0.99
	Eb	GSA	27	90118	457 ± 48	821 ± 131	199 ± 36	55 ± 7	80 ± 5	1.00
		GSB	30	86879	495 ± 41	956 ± 132	233 ± 32	59 ± 6	82 ± 4	0.99
		GSC	36	80146	499 ± 46	954 ± 137	235 ± 33	61 ± 6	83 ± 5	0.99
F (Full-scale)	Fc	GSA	20	72992	440 ± 49	744 ± 130	180 ± 34	54 ± 7	82 ± 5	0.99
		GSB	12	53555	453 ± 58	820 ± 129	202 ± 37	55 ± 10	80 ± 6	0.99
		GSC	13	35635	541 ± 56	1016 ± 120	256 ± 32	69 ± 9	88 ± 6	0.99
	Fd	GSA	19	78661	451 ± 38	770 ± 118	183 ± 32	53 ± 6	82 ± 4	0.99
		GSB	27	55654	497 ± 41	895 ± 144	217 ± 38	60 ± 7	86 ± 4	0.99
		GSC	25	36616	510 ± 48	922 ± 151	225 ± 38	62 ± 7	87 ± 4	0.99
U1 (Lab-scale)	–	GSA	20	44600	559 ± 53	1027 ± 181	248 ± 44	67 ± 7	94 ± 6	0.99
		GSB	20	42544	600 ± 56	1137 ± 177	282 ± 43	75 ± 7	97 ± 5	0.99
		GSC	20	42819	709 ± 71	1481 ± 224	371 ± 56	89 ± 10	105 ± 6	0.99

[†]Calculations based on the operational taxonomic units (OTUs) determined at an evolutionary distance of 0.03

[‡]Calculation at a sampling depth of 18,000 reads

[§]Phylogenetic diversity

^{§§}Range of Granular sludge diameter is 1.0–2.0 mm

*Range of Granular sludge diameter is 2.0–3.0 mm

**Range of Granular sludge diameter is 3.0–4.0 mm

6.3.1 Granule microbial community similarity in UASB reactor

Although a previous study investigated the bulk granule microbial communities (Narihiro et al., 2009), the possibility of the co-existence of multiple granule types has yet to be considered and remains unclear. To investigate the ecological heterogeneity in UASB reactors, I analyzed the phylogenetic similarity using Jackknife-supported principal coordinate analysis (PCoA) with weighted UniFrac (Fig. 6-1 and Fig. 6-2A, B, and C). When I compare all granules, the granule microbial communities in full-scale reactors E and F are distinct from those in lab-scale reactor U1 (Fig. 6-1A). In the full-scale reactor E, the PCoA plots reveals two distinct and co-existing granule types (Reactor E: granule *Ea* and *Eb*) (Fig. 6-1B), while the lab-scale reactor U1 shows no significant patterns (Fig. 6-1D). Besides, reactor F possesses two clusters of granule microbial communities (Fig. 6-1C). This observation is confirmed by UPGMA algorithm with jackknife supporting value that the separation of two clusters in reactor E was more valid (>75%) than reactor F (<25%) (Fig. 6-2A and B), even though operational conditions of these reactors are almost same (e.g. reactor type, influent wastewater, and organic removal efficiency). Notably, the phylogenetic differentiation of granules is independent from granule sizes because different sized granules in each granule type have similar microbial community compositions based on OTU abundance scatter diagrams ($R^2 > 0.85$, Table 6-2), suggesting that there are other factors responsible for distinctive granule community and potentially function.

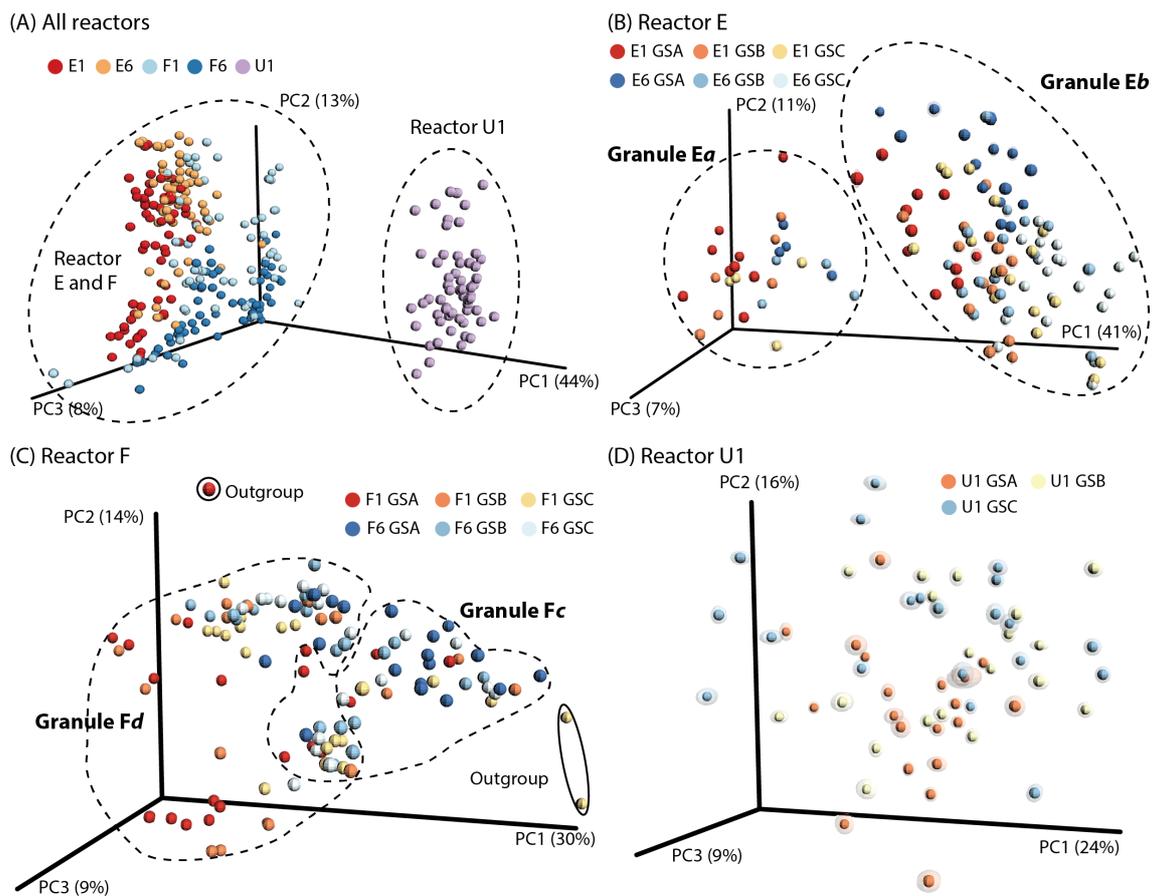
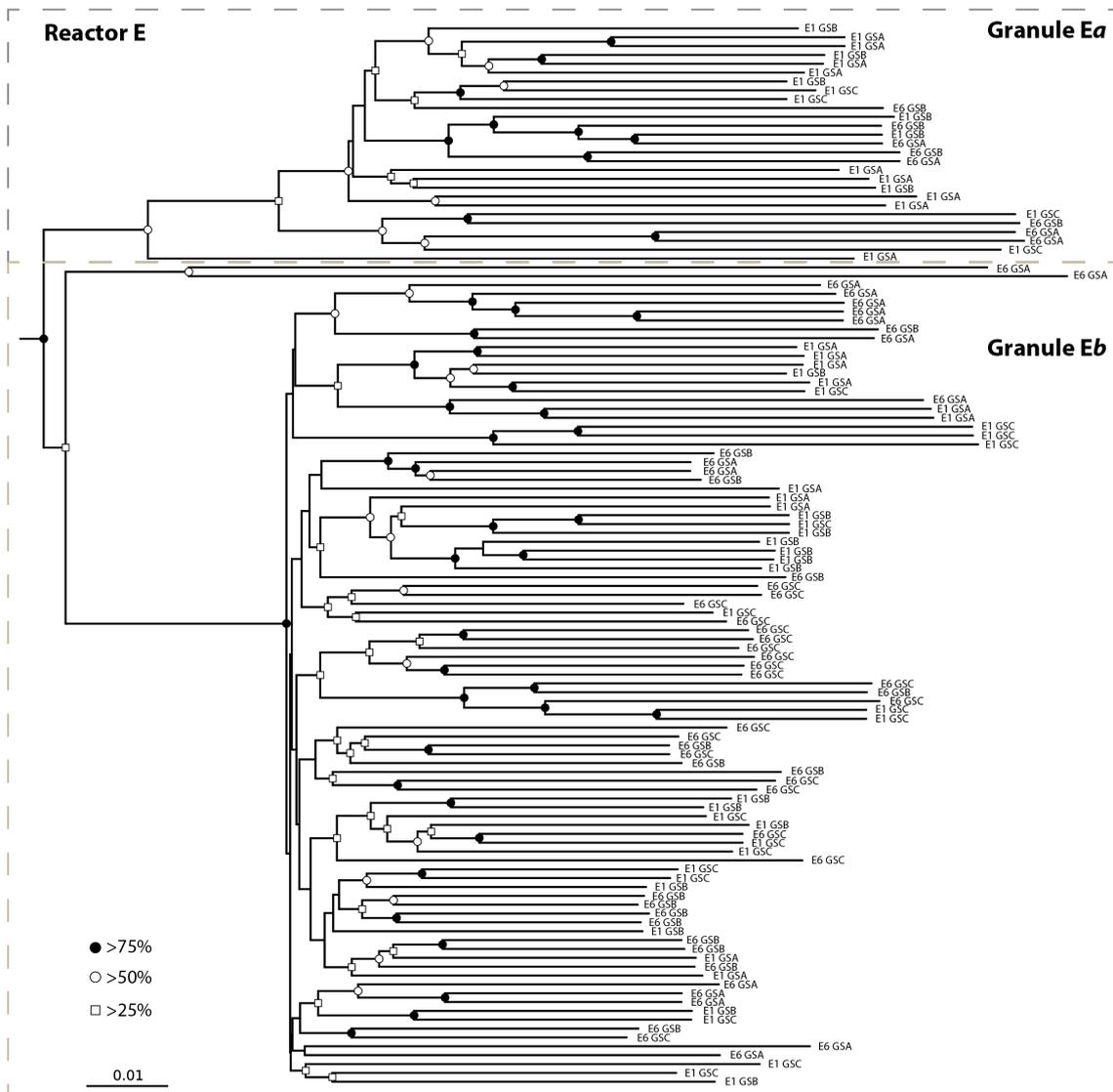


Fig. 6-1 Jackknife-supported Principal coordinate analysis plots with weighted UniFrac in (A) All reactors, (B) reactor E, (C) reactor F, and (D) reactor U1. GSA, GSB, and GSC indicate small (1–2 mm), medium (2–3 mm), large (3–4 mm), respectively. For these analyses, 16S rRNA sequence reads were normalized to 18,000 reads per sample. “Cluster” of each granule type is supported by Jackknife-supported weighted UniFrac tree (Fig. 6-2)

(A)



(Continued)

(C)

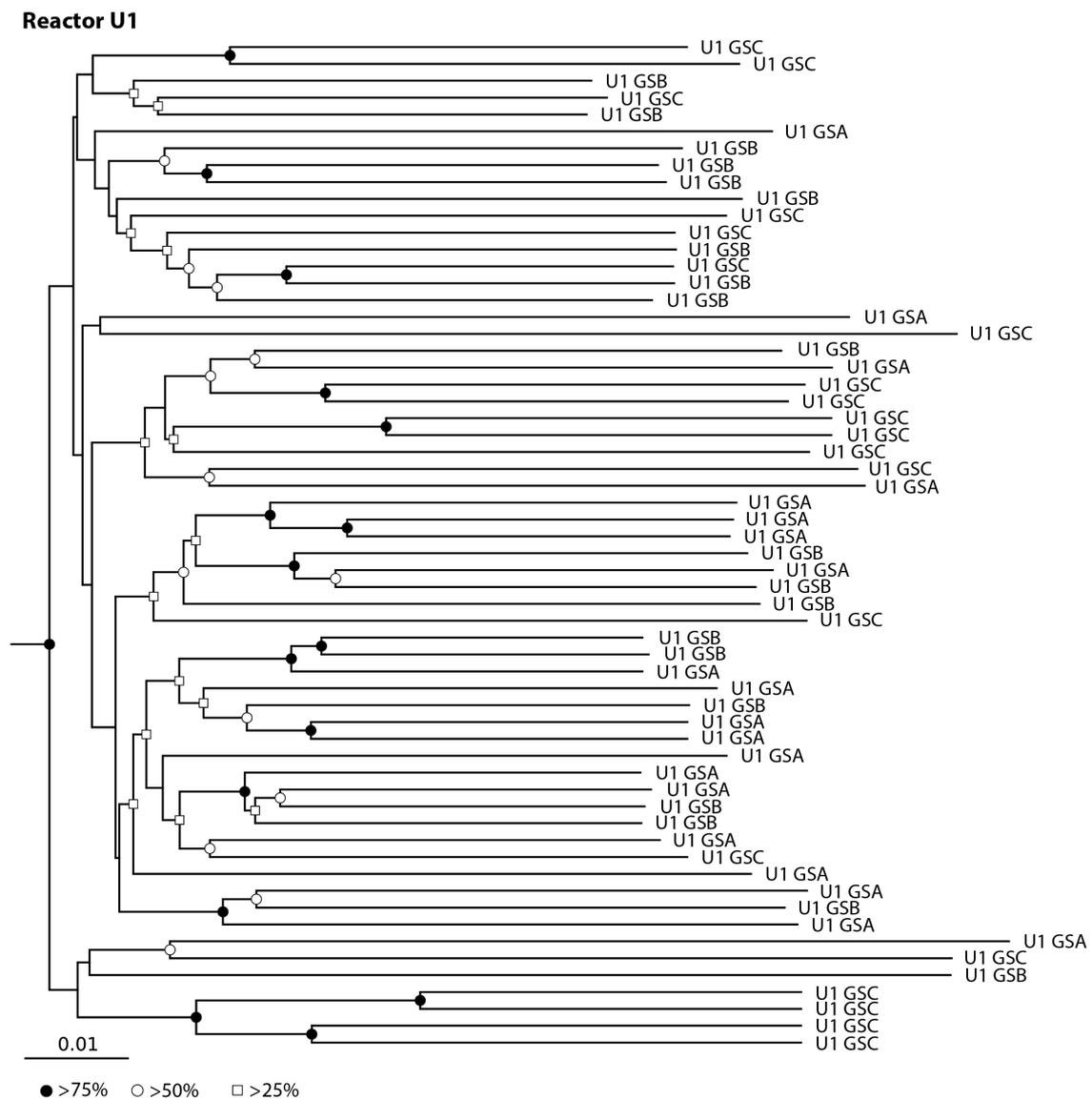


Fig. 6-2 Jackknife-supported weighted UniFrac tree for 16S rRNA gene-based granule community in (A) reactor E, (B) reactor F, and (C) reactor U1. GSA, GSB, and GSC indicate the granule diameter as 1–2 mm, 2–3 mm, and 3–4 mm, respectively. For this analysis, 16S rRNA sequence reads were normalized to 18,000 reads per sample. The solid circle, open circle, and open square indicate the Jackknife-supported probabilities at >75%, >50%, and >25%, respectively.

Table 6–2 The Coefficient of determination based on OTU scatter diagram of different sized granule in each granule type.

E1a	Granule	GSA	GSB	GSC		E6a	Granule	GSA	GSB	GSC
	GSA						GSA			
	GSB	0.99					GSB	0.98		
	GSC	0.95	0.95				GSC	–	–	
E1b	Granule	GSA	GSB	GSC		E6b	Granule	GSA	GSB	GSC
	GSA						GSA			
	GSB	0.95					GSB	0.96		
	GSC	0.94	0.99				GSC	0.89	0.96	
F1c	Granule	GSA	GSB	GSC		F6c	Granule	GSA	GSB	GSC
	GSA						GSA			
	GSB	0.91					GSB	0.98		
	GSC	0.88	0.98				GSC	0.97	0.98	
F1d	Granule	GSA	GSB	GSC		F6c	Granule	GSA	GSB	GSC
	GSA						GSA			
	GSB	0.94					GSB	0.98		
	GSC	0.85	0.94				GSC	0.95	0.91	

6.3.2 Core microorganisms in PTA wastewater treating UASB reactors

I define core microorganisms as those that occurred with >0.5% abundance in $\geq 70\%$ granules regardless of granule sources to confirm main PTA wastewater degrading players in UASB reactors (Fig. 6–3). Based on the observed OTUs frequencies, *Syntrophorhabdus*-related (OTUs 86644 and 23907), *Syntrophus*-related (OTU 57595), *Methanosaeta* (OTU 14738), *Methanomethylovorans* (OTU 70689), and *Methanomassiliicoccus* (OTU 73432) commonly exist in both full- and lab-scale reactors (Fig. 6–4 and Table 6–3), suggesting that they are core degraders of PTA wastewater components (i.e., TA, BZ, AC, and MT). Correspondingly, previous studies on microbial community analyses of mesophilic UASB reactors treating PTA wastewater have demonstrated the dominance of these core microbes (Perkins et al., 2011; Li et al., 2014). Interestingly, the hydrogenotrophic methanogens are different between the full-scale (*Methanolinea* OTU 43922 and *Methanobacterium* OTU 35610) and lab-scale (*Methanoregula* OTU 43922) reactors. A previous 16S rRNA gene analysis of mesophilic (35°C) TA-degrading granular sludge observed a fourth predominant hydrogenotrophic methanogen belonging to *Methanospirillaceae* (Wu et al., 2001). Specific syntrophic partnerships depending on substrates and/or inoculum have been proposed (Narihiro et al., 2015a). While the PTA wastewater of our study contains multiple aromatic compounds and other carbon sources, the wastewater of the previous study included only TA (Wu et al., 2001). And, 66.8% of the *Syntrophorhabdus*-related members in the granule microbial community treating TA (sole-carbon source as substrate) have been observed (Wu et al., 2001). Therefore, it is presumed that hydrogenotrophic methanogen in mesophilic anaerobic TA-degrading microbial community forms specific partnership dependent on the substrate because the granules treating three types of wastewater possess the different syntrophs and hydrogenotrophic methanogens: (1) only TA (Wu et al., 2001), *Syntrophorhabdus*-related members and *Methanospirillum*-related methanogen; (2) synthetic PTA wastewater of U1, *Syntrophorhabdus*-related OTU 13764

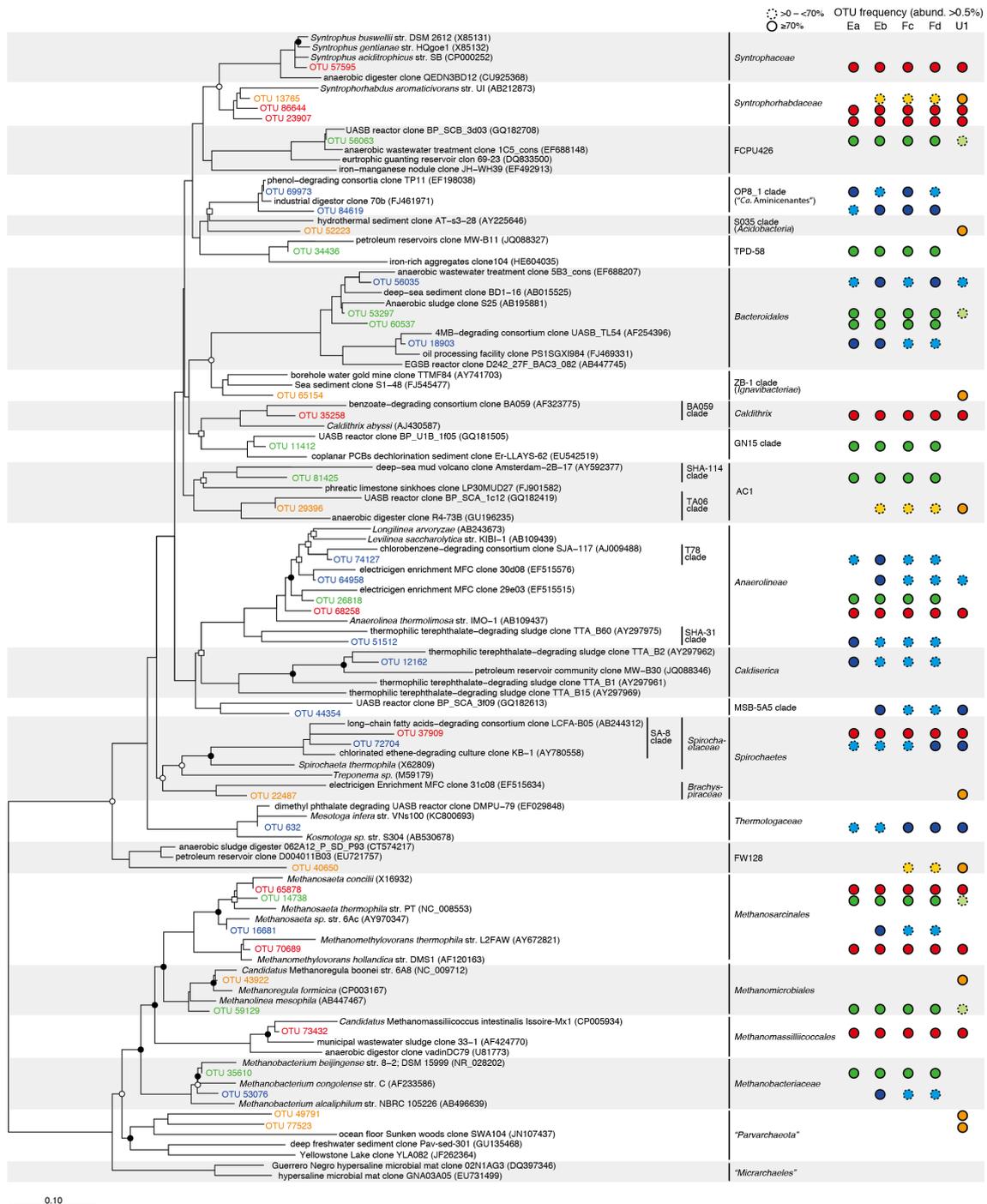


Fig. 6–3 Phylogenetic tree representing predominant OTUs in PTA-wastewater treatment UASB reactor using the neighbor-joining and parsimony methods based on 16S rRNA gene sequences. The solid circle, open circle, and open square indicate the bootstrap-supported probabilities at >90%, >75%, and >50%, respectively. Circle colors of OTU frequency indicate the OTUs existence patterns such as core OTU in PTA wastewater treatment (red), core in full-scale (green), core in lab-scale (yellow), and others (blue).

with defined core-syntrophs and *Methanoregula*; (3) industrial PTA wastewater from E and F, core-syntrophs and *Methanolinea*/*Methanobacterium* (Fig. 6–4). However, I need further elucidation of these specific partnerships because influence of seed sludge microbial community and whole PTA wastewater degrading mechanisms such as *p*-toluic acid (PT)- and trimellitic acid (TMA)-degradations, are still unknown.

For other core or lab-/full-scale specific microorganisms, several uncultured phyla (TPD-58, FCPU426, GN04, AC1, and FW128) were observed (Figs. 6–3 and 6–4). However, most of their functions are unknown because no isolates or detailed genomic studies of these taxa have been published. Even several omics approaches for capturing the microbial dark matter genomes (Rinke et al., 2013; Gasc et al., 2015; Nobu et al., 2015) have not elucidated the specific role of these uncultured phyla.

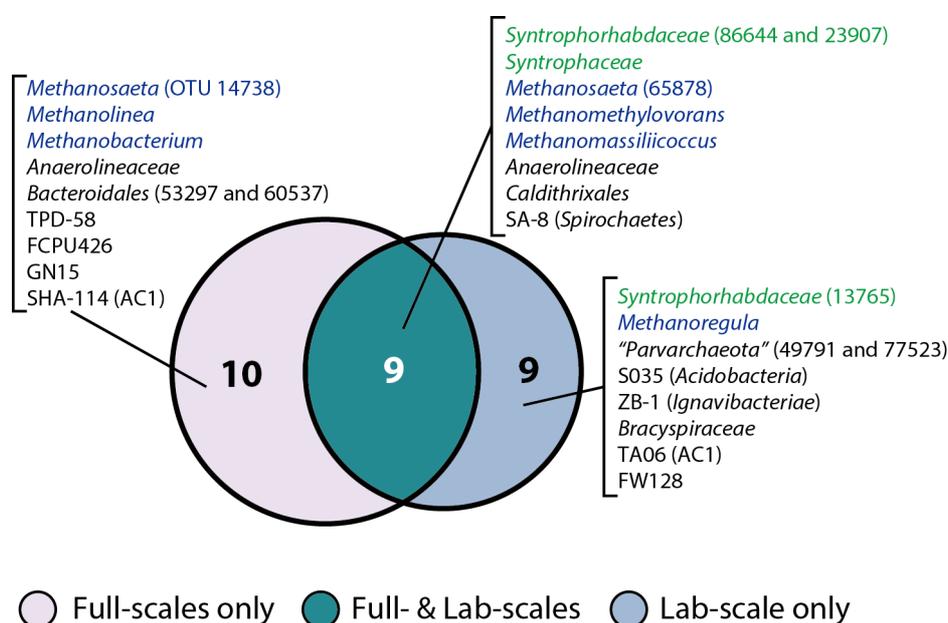


Fig. 6–3 Venn diagram of the shared microorganisms in PTA-wastewater treatment UASB granules. Syntrophs and methanogens are highlighted by green and blue, respectively.

Table 6–3 Taxonomic assignment of representative OTUs of this study.

OTU ID	Greengenes ver. 13_8		Related species or clones in NCBI database	
	Taxon		identities (%)	Taxonomy (Accession No.)
49791	"Parvarchaeota"	WCHD3-30	319/380(84%)	Uncultured euryarchaeote clone KuA23 (AB077233)
77523		WCHD3-30	245/253(97%)	Uncultured archaeon OTU_6052 (LN775620)
67387	Crenarchaeota	pGrnC26	321/380(84%)	Candidatus Nitrosococcus yellowstonii strain HL72 (EU239960)
53076	Euryarchaeota	Methanobacterium	380/380(100%)	Methanobacterium subterraneum strain 9-7 (DQ649330)
35610		Methanobacterium	380/380(100%)	Methanobacterium beijingense strain 4-1 (AY552778)
43922		Methanoregula	376/380(99%)	Methanoregula boonei strain 6A8 (NR_074180)
59129		Methanolinea	376/380(99%)	Methanolinea tarda strain NOBI-1 (NR_028163)
14738		Methanosaeata	363/380(96%)	Methanosaeata thermophila strain PT (NR_074214)
65878		Methanosaeata	380/380(100%)	Methanosaeata concillii strain X16932 (KM408635)
16681		Methanosaeata	379/380(99%)	Methanosaeata harundinacea strain 6Ac (NR_102896)
70689		Methanomethylovorans	376/380(99%)	Methanomethylovorans hollandica strain DSM 15978 (NR_102454)
73432		Methanomassiliococcus	377/379(99%)	Candidatus Methanomassiliococcus intestinalis Issoire-1x1 (CP005934)
57595	Proteobacteria	Syntrophaceae	373/376(99%)	Syntrophus gentianae strain HQGOe1 (JQ346737)
86644		Syntrophorhabdaceae	365/375(97%)	Syntrophorhabdus aromaticivorans UI (NR_041306)
23907		Syntrophorhabdaceae	359/375(96%)	Syntrophorhabdus aromaticivorans UI (NR_041306)
13765		Syntrophorhabdaceae	369/375(98%)	Syntrophorhabdus aromaticivorans UI (NR_041306)
52223	Acidobacteria	unassigned group	324/376(86%)	Thermoanaerobaculum aquaticum strain MP-01 (NR_109681)
53297	Bacteroidetes	Bacteroidales	335/372(90%)	Prolixibacter bellariivorans strain JCM 13498 (LC015091)
60537		Bacteroidales	328/372(88%)	Ruminofilibacter xylanolyticum strain S1 (DQ141183)
56035		Bacteroidales	341/374(91%)	Prolixibacter bellariivorans strain JCM 13498 (LC015091)
18903		Rikenellaceae	313/373(84%)	Portibacter korlensis strain AG6 (KJ949605)
12162	Caldiserica	TTA-B1	311/376(83%)	Caldisericum exile strain AZM16c01 (NR_075015)
35258	Calditrix	BA059	337/379(89%)	Calditrix palaeochoryensis strain MC (NR_116885)
65154	Ignavibacteriae	Ignavibacteriaceae	341/374(91%)	Melioribacter roseus strain P3M-2 (NR_074796)
68258	Chloroflexi	Anaerolineaceae	352/375(94%)	Leptolinea tardivitalis strain YMTK-2 (NR_040971)
64958		Anaerolineaceae	350/375(93%)	Longilinea arvoryzae strain KOMe-1 (NR_041355)
74127		T78	340/375(91%)	Leptolinea tardivitalis strain YMTK-2 (NR_040971)
26818		GCA004	348/375(93%)	Leptolinea tardivitalis strain YMTK-2 (NR_040971)
51512		SHA-31	314/378(83%)	Anaerolinea thermolimoso strain IMO-1 (NR_040970)
22487	Spirochaetes	Brachyspiraceae	313/374(84%)	Exilispira thermophila strain RASEN (NR_041644)
37909		Treponema	322/372(87%)	Treponema zuelzeriae strain DSM (NR_104797)
72704		Treponema	316/372(85%)	Treponema zuelzeriae strain DSM (NR_104797)
632	Thermotogae	Kosmotoga	375/375(100%)	Mesotoga infera strain VNs100 (NR_117646)
81425	AC1	SHA-114	361/368(98%)	Uncultured bacterium clone 6E1_cons (EF688249)
29396		TA-06	376/376(100%)	Uncultured bacterium clone BP_SCC_2c10 (GQ182963)
56063	FCPU426		376/376(100%)	Uncultured bacterium clone BP_SCC_2a10 (GQ182861)
44354	GN04	unassigned group	377/377(100%)	Uncultured bacterium clone BP_SCA_3d05 (GQ182494)
11412		GN15	376/376(100%)	Bacterium enrichment culture clone L11_2_64 (JX473550)
40650	OD1	unassigned group	370/376(98%)	Uncultured bacterium clone B16 (JX100399)
84619	"Ca. Aminicenantes"	OP8_1	374/374(100%)	Bacterium enrichment culture clone L55B-115 (JF947100)
69973		OPB95	374/374(100%)	Uncultured bacterium clone HMTAb196 (KM373094)
34436	TPD-58	unassigned group	376/376(100%)	Uncultured bacterium clone MW-B11 (JQ088327)

6.3.3 Comparison of predominant microorganisms in different types of granules

Full-scale UASB reactors E and F

Microbial community compositions of granule *Ea* and *Eb* in reactor E, and granule *Fc* and *Fd* in reactor F reveal different patterns (Fig. 6–5). The granules *Ea* and *Eb* surprisingly have statistically distinct abundances of syntrophs (dominated by *Syntrophorhabdus*-related OTU 86644 or *Syntrophus*-related OTU 57595 in *Ea* and *Eb*), hydrogenotrophic methanogens (*Methanobacterium* OTUs 35610 and 53076 in *Ea* and *Eb*), methylotrophic methanogens (*Methanomassiliicoccus* OTU 73432 *Ea* and *Methanomethylovorans* OTU 70689 *Eb*), aceticlastic methanogens (*Methanosaeta* OTUs 65878 *Ea* and 16681 *Eb*), and uncharacterized organisms (“*Ca. Aminicenantes*” OTUs 84619 and 69973) (Figs. 6–5, 6–6 and 6–7). Besides, reactor F shows similar abundance rate with reactor E between *Methanomethylovorans* and *Methanomassiliicoccus*, and *Syntrophus*-related and *Syntrophorhabdus*-related OTUs. However, the shift of microorganisms in their niches in reactor F is less distinct compared with reactor E because microbial community compositions of granules *Fc* and *Fd* ($R^2=0.799$) are more similar than granule *Ea* and *Eb* ($R^2=0.674$) based on scatter diagram of OTU abundance (Table 6–4). In addition, the less abundant granule in terms of microbial composition (*Ea* and *Fc*) has more similar microbial community compositions ($R^2=0.906$) than the more abundant granules (*Eb* and *Fd*) ($R^2=0.768$) (Table 6–4). Although the replicate reactors E and F were presumed to have similar microbial community composition due to similar operation as well as the fact that they are the same configuration and receive feed from the same feed tank, these results indicate different types of microbial communities in each reactor. Therefore, slightly different operational conditions may have significant impacts on granule microbial community development.

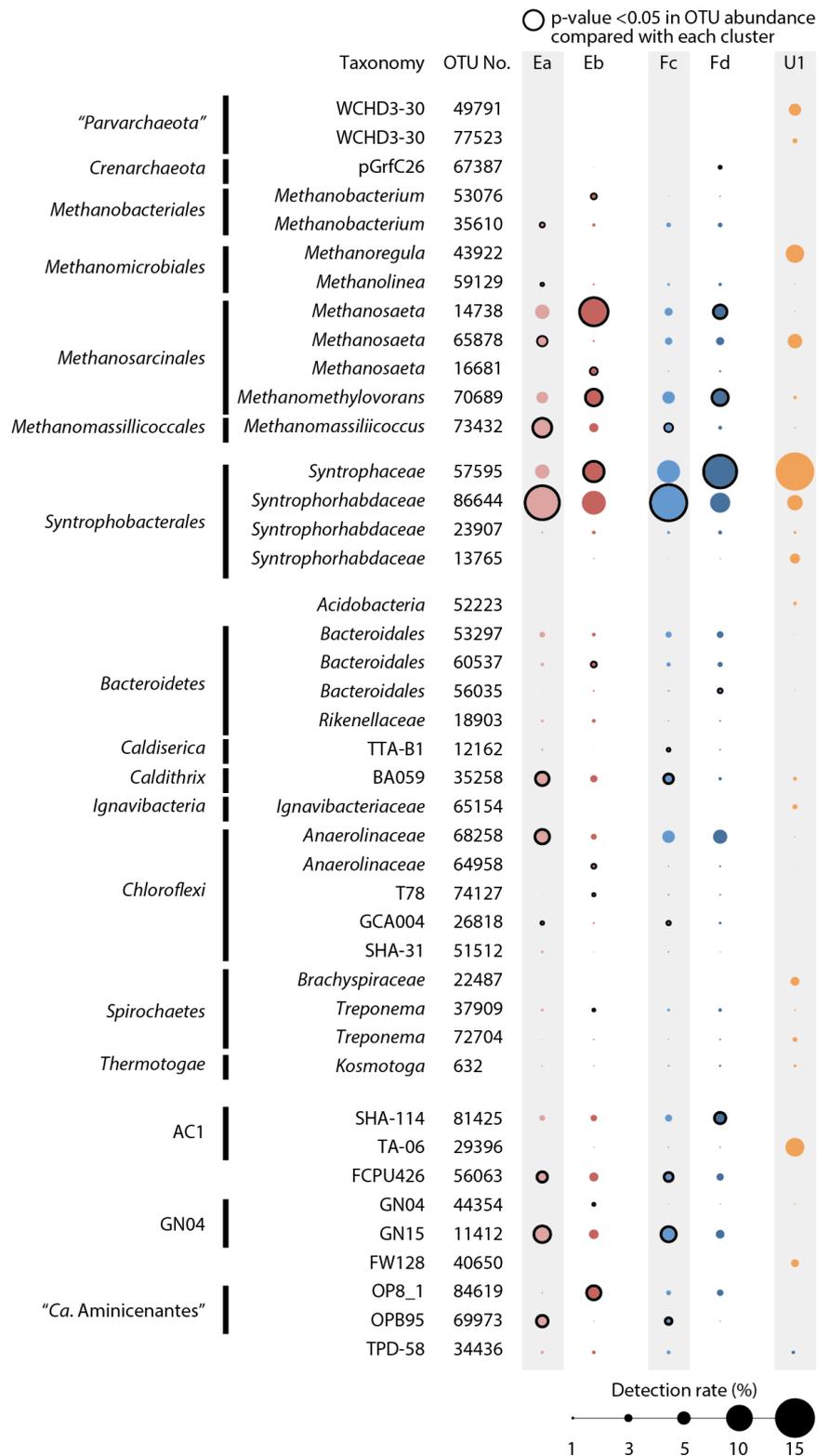
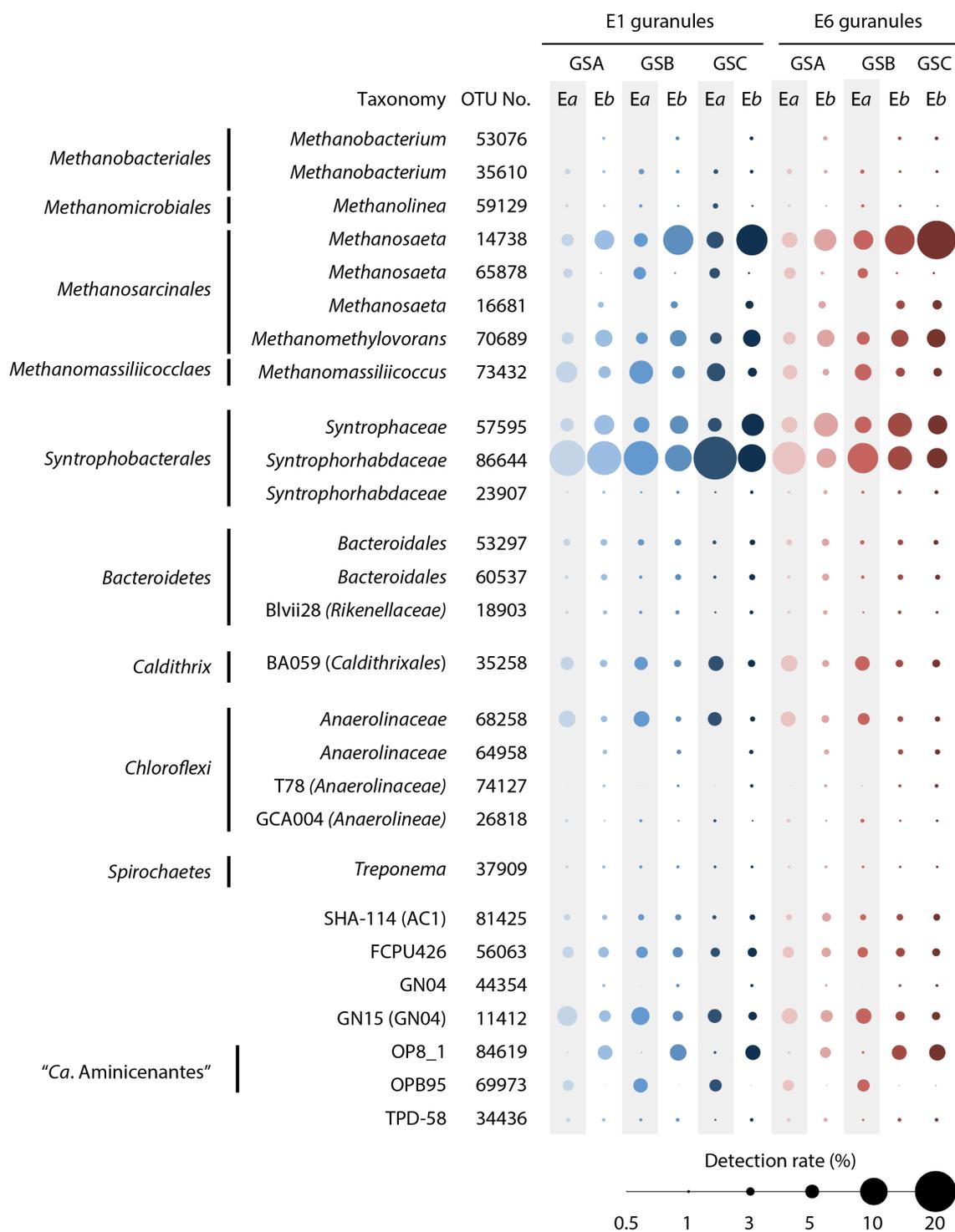


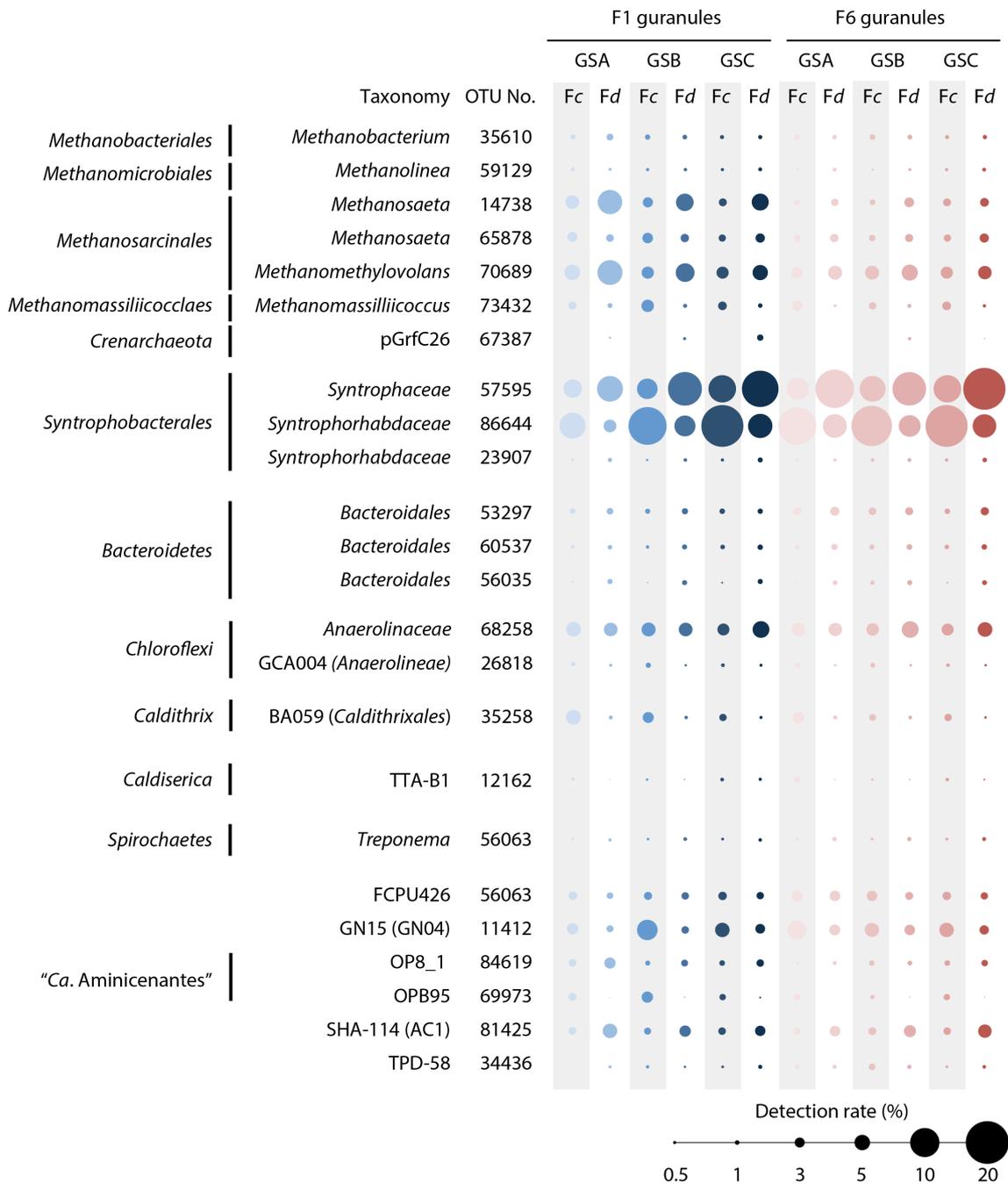
Fig. 6-5 Abundance of predominant OTUs in reactors E, F and U1 using bubble plots. Circle sizes correspond to abundance rate, as shown at the bottom of the figure. Circle lines indicate the statistical differences of OTU abundance between different granule types based on Welch's t-test ($p < 0.05$).

(A)



(Continued)

(B)



(Continued)

(C)

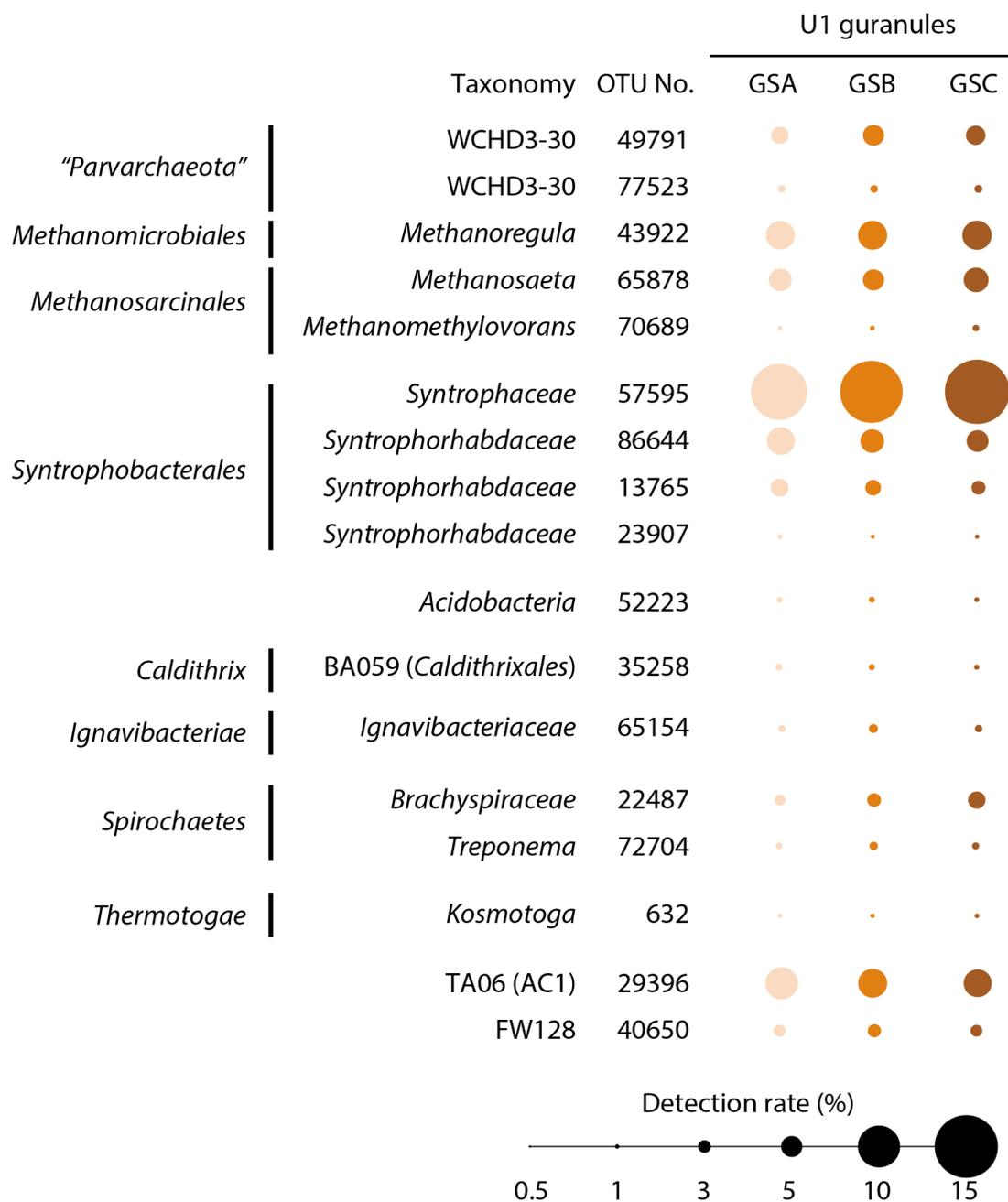


Fig. 6-6 Abundance of predominant OTUs in (A) reactors E, (B) reactor F, and (C) reactor U1 with different sized granules using bubble plots. GSA, GSB, and GSC show the granule diameter as 1–2 mm, 2–3 mm, and 3–4 mm, respectively. Circle sizes correspond to abundance rate, as shown at the bottom of the figure.

Table 6-4 The Coefficient of determination based on OTU scatter diagram of each granule type.

Scatter R ²	Granule	E		F	
		a	b	c	d
E	a		0.674	0.906	0.64
	b	0.674		0.712	0.768
F	c	0.906	0.712		0.799
	d	0.64	0.768	0.799	

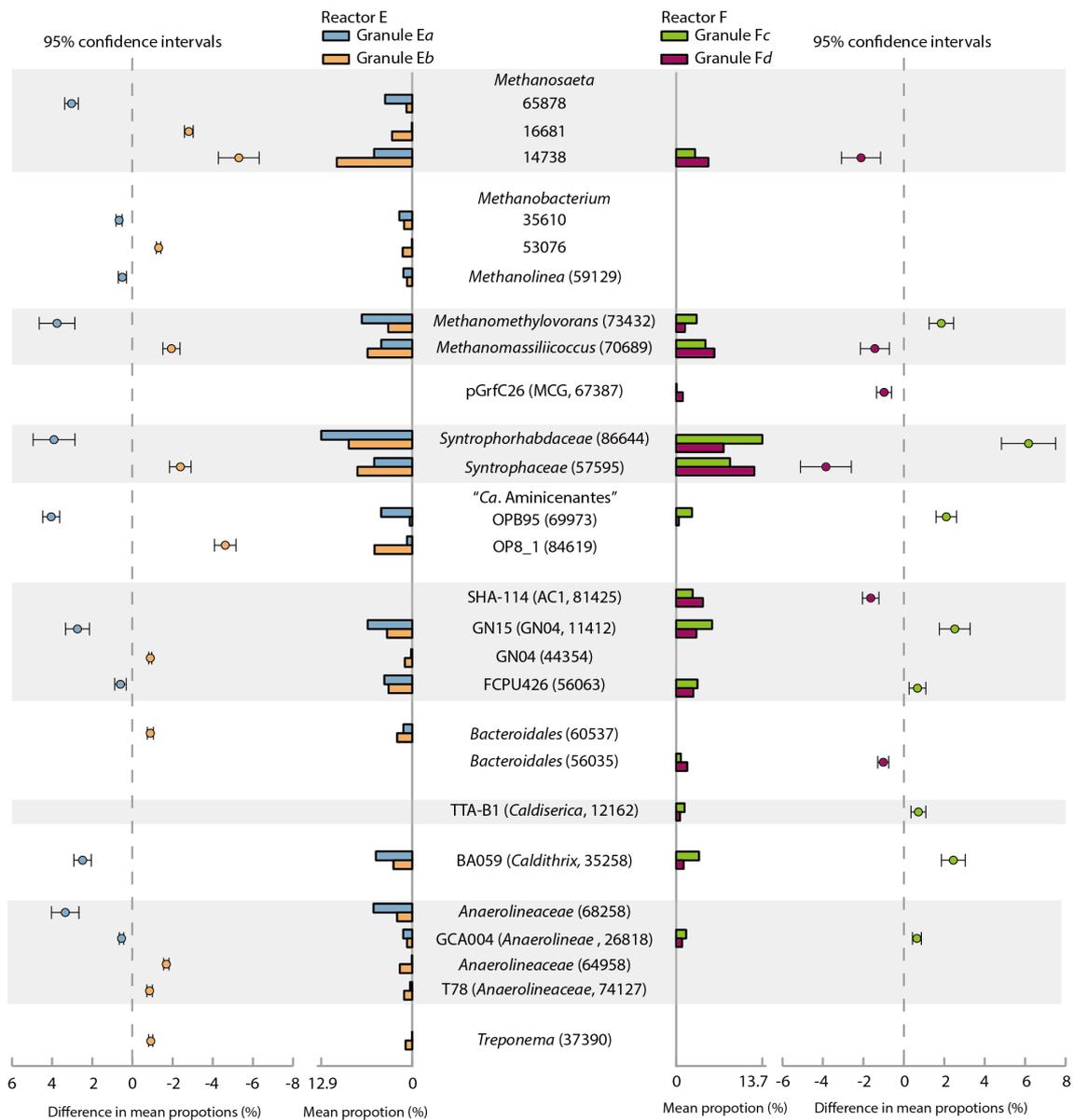


Fig. 6-7 Extended error bar plot with significant different OTUs abundances (p < 0.05) in reactor E and F.

Lab-scale UASB reactor U1

In reactor U1, quite unique community compositions were observed compared with full-scale reactors (Fig. 6–5). The influent wastewater of U1 contained higher PT concentration (4.4 mM) than full-scale reactors (0.6 mM). It has been reported that PT-degradation is inhibited when AC and BZ concentrations were high (Fajardo et al., 1997). However, even though the influent wastewater contained 2.5 mM BZ and 23 mM AC, PT was degraded from 4.4 mM to 0.8 mM (data not shown). Although detailed information about PT-degraders and its mechanism is still unavailable, PT concentrations may contribute to the differences in the microbial community compositions between full-scales and lab-scale reactors.

In *Archaea*, “*Parvarchaeota*” (uncultured phylum), *Methanoregula* (hydrogenotrophic methanogen), and *Methanosaeta* (aceticlastic methanogen) predominated (Fig. 6–5). MT-utilizing methanogens (*Methanomassiliicoccus* and *Methanomethylovorans*) were less abundant (<0.5%) compared with full-scale reactors, likely due to the relatively low MT concentration (4.8mM) compared to that of the full-scale reactors (24.3 mM). Although aerobic acidophilic “*Ca. Parvarchaeota*” has been characterized genomically (Baker et al., 2006; Baker et al., 2010), little information is available for anaerobic members of this phylum. Therefore, to further understand the functions of anaerobic “*Parvarchaeota*”, omics-approaches such as metagenomics and metatranscriptomics need to be applied.

As for syntrophs, *Syntrophus*-related OTU (14.5%) and two *Syntrophorhabdus*-related OTUs (OTUs 86644, 5.8% and 13765, 3.7%) are predominant (Fig. 6–5) in U1. The ratio of the predominant *Syntrophus*:*Syntrophorhabdus* (OTUs 57595:86644, 2.5) is much higher in U1 than those in microbial communities from full-scale granules (0.42–1.6). It is well known that the hydrogen-utilizing organisms are important for the syntrophic association as discussed above. While full- and lab-scale reactors have predominant hydrogenotrophic methanogens such as *Methanolinea*,

Methanobacterium, and *Methanoregula* as discussed above (Fig. 6–4), the abundance of *Methanomassiliicoccus* is quite different (Fig. 6–3; full-scales, 3.2%; lab-scale, 0.7%). *Methanomassiliicoccus* reduces MT with H₂ as electron donor (Dridi et al., 2012; Iino et al., 2013), which can be a syntrophic partner. Therefore, the different characteristics of syntrophic partners might affect abundance of predominant syntrophs in UASB reactors.

6.3.4 Biodiversity across all granule sizes

It is widely accepted that granular size increases when granule maturation occurs (Abbasi and Abbasi, 2012). However, the relationship between granule microbial community complexity and granule size remains unclear. Therefore, to evaluate the different sized granules, I compared the granule biodiversity based on alpha diversity indices across all granules (except for out-group granules) (Fig. 6–8 and Table 6–1). The average numbers of observed OTUs and Chao1 in each type of granule were 400–709 and 709–1481, respectively (Table 6–1). As for comparison across different sized granules, the alpha diversity increased with granules size (Fig. 6–8). An inactive layer or a well-defined hollow core (in >2.0 mm sized granule) has been observed inside granules using a FISH or scanning electron microscopy (Sekiguchi, 2006; Del Nery et al., 2008). It has been proposed that the hollow core or inactive layer is a feature of over-matured granule due to substrate limitation inside of granule (Schmidt and Ahring, 1996) where cell extracts will be released during bacterial or archaeal decay (Yan and Tay, 1997). Because the abundance of syntrophs and methanogens and whole microbial community compositions are stable among different sized granules in same granule type (Fig. 6–6A, B, and C and Table 6–2), microbes with functions irrelevant to TA metabolism, such as degradation of biomass detritus, might emerge during the granule maturation process and contribute to the increasing biodiversity (Nobu et al., 2015).

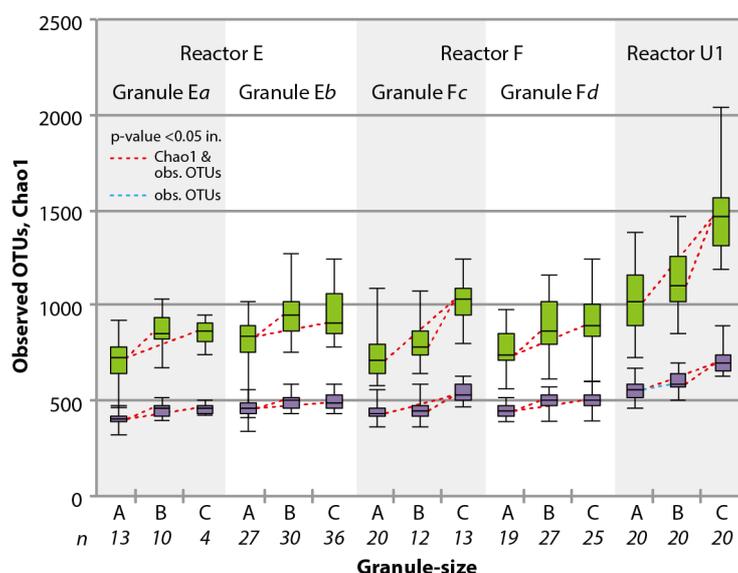


Fig. 6–8 Boxplots of observed OTUs (lower box plots) and Chao1 (upper box plots). The dash lines indicate the statistical differences based on unpaired Welch’s t-test. The gray and black lines are p-value <0.05 in Chao1 and observed OTUs and p-value <0.05 in observed OTUs.

6.3.5 Co-existing microorganisms in PTA wastewater treating granules

To deeply understand the relationship across predominant microorganisms, I analyzed the microbial network in each reactor based on Spearman’s rank correlation test (Fig. 6–9). The network clearly exhibited the existence of two OTU-groups in reactor E, which are mostly reflected as the microbial community compositions of granule Ea and Eb (Figs. 6–5 and 6–9). The most predominant *Syntrophorhabdus*-related OTU 86644 is highly positive-correlated with *Methanomassiliicoccus* (OTU 73432), *Methanolinea* (OTU 59129), and one *Methanosaeta* (OTU 65878), and indirectly positive-correlated with *Methanobacterium* (OTU 35610) through the *Methanosaeta* in granule Ea. In the granule Eb, predominant *Syntrophus*-related OTU 57595 had strong positive correlations with minor *Syntrophorhabdus*-related OTU 23907 and *Methanobacterium* (OTU 53076) and had indirect positive correlations with *Methanomethylovorans* and two *Methanosaeta* (OTUs 70689 and 16681). On the other hand, few strong positive correlations were observed in reactor F and U1 (data not

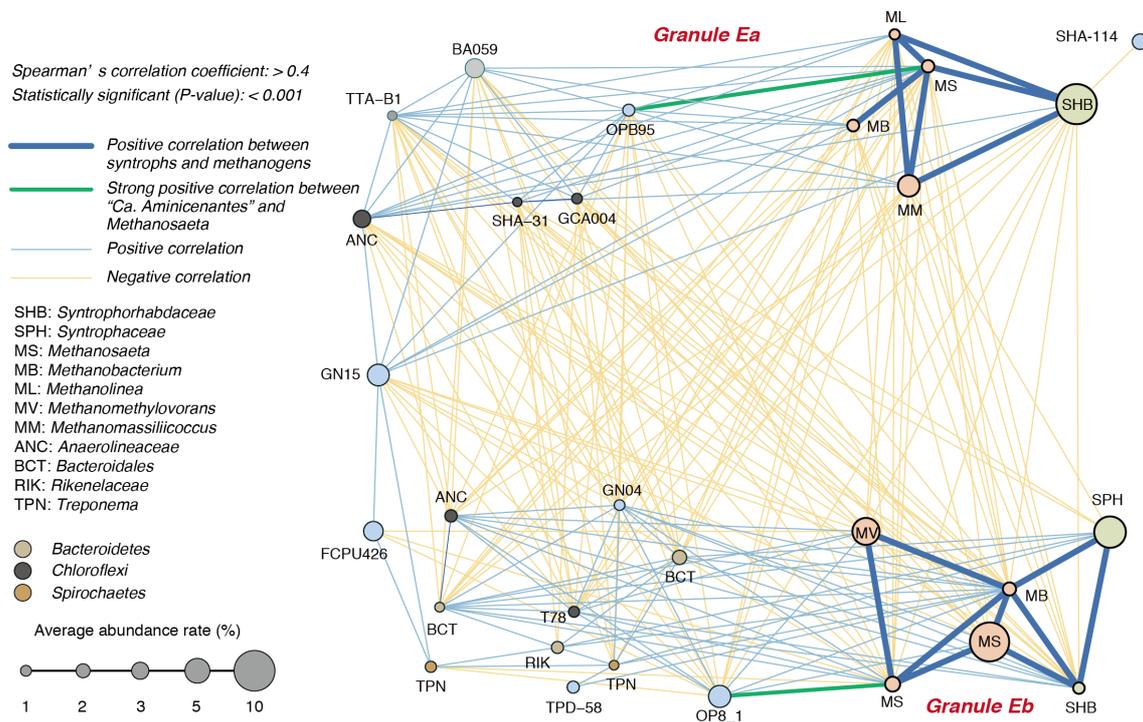


Fig. 6-9 Network of predominant microorganisms in reactor E based on Spearman's correlation analysis (Spearman's $r_s < 0.4$ and p -value < 0.001). Highlighted blue and green lines indicate the positive correlations between methanogens and syntrophs and strong positive correlations between OP8 and *Methanosaeta*, respectively. Light blue and light orange lines indicate the positive and negative correlations, respectively. Circle sizes correspond to average abundance rate, as shown at the left bottom of the figure. Orange circle color shows the methanogens nodes including *Methanosaeta* (MS), *Methanomethylovorans* (MV), *Methanobacterium* (MB), *Methanolinea* (ML), and *Methanomassiliicoccus* (MM). Light green circle color shows the syntrophs nodes including *Syntrophaceae* (SPH) and *Syntrophorhabdaceae* (SHB). *Bacteroidales* (BCT), *Rikenelaceae* (RIK), and *Treponema* (TPN) were indicated with light brown, dark grey, and brown circle colors, respectively.

shown) because the individual granule microbial community compositions are more similar than reactor E (Fig. 6-1 and Table 6-3).

By core microorganism analysis, *Methanomassiliicoccus* is a core member for PTA wastewater treatment (Fig. 6-4). The network analysis indicated the positive-correlation of *Methanomassiliicoccus* with the most predominant *Syntrophorhabdus*-related 86644 OTU and *Methanolinea* (Fig. 6-9). A previous study presumed that *Methanolinea* could have higher affinity for H_2 (Sakai et al., 2009). Although the level of H_2 affinity of

Methanomassiliicoccus is unknown, the meaning of co-existing of *Methanomassiliicoccus* and *Methanolinea* can be explained the H₂ affinity to avoid substrate competition for methanogenesis. Therefore, *Syntrophorhabdus*-related OTU might form syntrophic association with *Methanomassiliicoccus* and *Methanolinea* to maintain the favorable conditions for TA-degradation. The predominant *Syntrophorhabdus*-related OTU and *Syntrophus*-related OTU are positively correlated with *Methanosaeta* because these organisms produce AC as a catabolism by-product. Intriguingly, the minor *Syntrophorhabdus*-related OTU 23907 is positive-correlated with *Syntrophus*-related OTU 57595. *Syntrophus* uses BZ and butyrate, which can be obtained from influent wastewater or metabolites of *Syntrophorhabdus* (Jackson et al., 1999; Qiu et al., 2008; Nobu et al., 2014). Therefore, it is possible that the population of *Syntrophus*-related OTU increased in the major granule *Eb* due to the *Syntrophorhabdus*-related OTUs served benzoate to *Syntrophus*-related OTU.

Distinct “*Ca. Aminicenantes*” (OTUs 84619 and 69973) predominated in reactor E (Fig. 6–5). Both “*Ca. Aminicenantes*” had strong positive correlations with distinct *Methanosaeta* (Fig. 6–5; OTUs 69973 and 65878, $r_s=0.72$; OTUs 84619 and 16681, $r_s=0.82$). Metagenomic or 16S rRNA gene-based approach suggested that “*Ca. Aminicenans sakinawicola*” can degrade amino acids, and the members of this phylum exist in diverse environments (Rinke et al., 2013; Farag et al., 2014). However, “*Ca. Aminicenantes*” have eight clades at order- or class- level based on 16S rRNA gene analysis (Farag et al., 2014). Therefore, most of the “*Ca. Aminicenantes*” functions remain unclear. On the other hand, the information of this study might be helpful to understand their unknown ecology because it can be speculate the partner relationship between *Methanosaeta* and “*Ca. Aminicenantes*”. Despite the fact that OTUs 84619 (OP8_1) and 69973 (OPB95) are taxonomically different at order level, they are strongly correlated with distinct *Methanosaeta* (Fig. 6–5 and Fig. 6–9), suggesting that these “*Ca. Aminicenantes*” play similar roles in different granule types within reactor E.

References

- APHA. (1998) Standard methods for the examination of water and wastewater, 20th ed. APHA/AWWA/WEF.
- Abbasi, T., and Abbasi, S.A. (2012) Formation and impact of granules in fostering clean energy production and wastewater treatment in upflow anaerobic sludge blanket (UASB) reactors. *Renew Sust Energ Rev* **16**: 1696-1708.
- Baker, B.J., Tyson, G.W., Webb, R.I., Flanagan, J., Hugenholtz, P., Allen, E.E., and Banfield, J.F. (2006) Lineages of acidophilic archaea revealed by community genomic analysis. *Science* **314**: 1933-1935.
- Baker, B.J., Comolli, L.R., Dick, G.J., Hauser, L.J., Hyatt, D., Dill, B.D. et al. (2010) Enigmatic, ultrasmall, uncultivated Archaea. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **107**: 8806-8811.
- Caporaso, J.G., Bittinger, K., Bushman, F.D., DeSantis, T.Z., Andersen, G.L., and Knight, R. (2010a) PyNAST: a flexible tool for aligning sequences to a template alignment. *Bioinformatics* **26**: 266-267.
- Caporaso, J.G., Kuczynski, J., Stombaugh, J., Bittinger, K., Bushman, F.D., Costello, E.K. et al. (2010b) QIIME allows analysis of high-throughput community sequencing data. *Nat Methods* **7**: 335-336.
- Del Nery, V., Pozzi, E., Damianovic, M.H.R.Z., Domingues, M.R., and Zaiat, M. (2008) Granules characteristics in the vertical profile of a full-scale upflow anaerobic sludge blanket reactor treating poultry slaughterhouse wastewater. *Bioresour Technol* **99**: 2018-2024.
- Dridi, B., Fardeau, M.L., Ollivier, B., Raoult, D., and Drancourt, M. (2012) *Methanomassiliicoccus luminyensis* gen. nov., sp nov., a methanogenic archaeon isolated from human faeces. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* **62**: 1902-1907.
- Edgar, R.C. (2010) Search and clustering orders of magnitude faster than BLAST. *Bioinformatics* **26**: 2460-2461.
- Fajardo, C., Guyot, J.P., Macarie, H., and Monroy, O. (1997) Inhibition of anaerobic digestion by terephthalic acid and its aromatic by products. *Water Sci Technol* **36**: 83-90.
- Farag, I.F., Davis, J.P., Youssef, N.H., and Elshahed, M.S. (2014) Global patterns of abundance, diversity and community structure of the *Aminicenantes* (Candidate Phylum OP8). *PLoS ONE* **9**: e92139.
- Felsenstein, J. (1985) Confidence-limits on phylogenies - an approach using the bootstrap. *Evolution* **39**: 783-791.
- Gasc, C., Ribiere, C., Parisot, N., Beugnot, R., Defois, C., Petit-Biderre, C. et al. (2015) Capturing prokaryotic dark matter genomes. *Res Microbiol*.
- Haas, B.J., Gevers, D., Earl, A.M., Feldgarden, M., Ward, D.V., Giannoukos, G. et al. (2011) Chimeric 16S rRNA sequence formation and detection in Sanger and 454-pyrosequenced PCR amplicons. *Genome Res* **21**: 494-504.
- Hammer Ø., Harper D. A. T., Ryan P. D. (2001) PAST: paleontological statistics software package for education and data analysis. *Palaeontol Electronic* **4**: 1-9

- Available online at: http://palaeo-electronica.org/2001_1/past/issue1_01.htm.
- Iino, T., Tamaki, H., Tamazawa, S., Ueno, Y., Ohkuma, M., Suzuki, K. et al. (2013) *Candidatus Methanogranum caenicola*: a novel methanogen from the anaerobic digested sludge, and proposal of *Methanomassiliicoccales* fam. nov. and *Methanomassiliicoccales* ord. nov., for a methanogenic lineage of the class *Thermoplasmata*. *Microbes Environ* **28**: 244-250.
- Jackson, B.E., Bhupathiraju, V.K., Tanner, R.S., Woese, C.R., and McInerney, M.J. (1999) *Syntrophus aciditrophicus* sp. nov., a new anaerobic bacterium that degrades fatty acids and benzoate in syntrophic association with hydrogen-using microorganisms. *Arch Microbiol* **171**: 107-114.
- Kim, J.Y., Woo, S.H., Lee, M.W., and Park, J.M. (2012) Sequential treatment of PTA wastewater in a two-stage UASB process: focusing on p-toluate degradation and microbial distribution. *Water Res* **46**: 2805-2814.
- Kleerebezem, R., and Macarie, H. (2003) Treating industrial wastewater: Anaerobic digestion comes of age. *Chem Eng* **110**: 56-64.
- Kozich, J.J., Westcott, S.L., Baxter, N.T., Highlander, S.K., and Schloss, P.D. (2013) Development of a dual-index sequencing Strategy and curation pipeline for analyzing amplicon sequence data on the MiSeq Illumina sequencing platform. *Appl Environ Microbiol* **79**: 5112-5120.
- Kuroda, K., Chosei, T., Nakahara, N., Hatamoto, M., Wakabayashi, T., Kawai, T. et al. (2015) High organic loading treatment for industrial molasses wastewater and microbial community shifts corresponding to system development. *Bioresour Technol* **196**: 225-234.
- Li, X.K., Ma, K.L., Meng, L.W., Zhang, J., and Wang, K. (2014) Performance and microbial community profiles in an anaerobic reactor treating with simulated PTA wastewater: From mesophilic to thermophilic temperature. *Water Res* **61**: 57-66.
- Ludwig, W., Strunk, O., Westram, R., Richter, L., Meier, H., Yadhukumar et al. (2004) ARB: a software environment for sequence data. *Nucleic Acids Res* **32**: 1363-1371.
- Lykidis, A., Chen, C.L., Tringe, S.G., McHardy, A.C., Copeland, A., Kyrpides, N.C. et al. (2011) Multiple syntrophic interactions in a terephthalate-degrading methanogenic consortium. *ISME J* **5**: 122-130.
- Masella, A.P., Bartram, A.K., Truszkowski, J.M., Brown, D.G., and Neufeld, J.D. (2012) PANDAseq: paired-end assembler for illumina sequences. *BMC Bioinformatics* **13**: 31.
- McDonald, D., Price, M.N., Goodrich, J., Nawrocki, E.P., DeSantis, T.Z., Probst, A. et al. (2012) An improved Greengenes taxonomy with explicit ranks for ecological and evolutionary analyses of bacteria and archaea. *ISME J* **6**: 610-618.
- Narihiro, T., Nobu, M.K., Kim, N.K., Kamagata, Y., and Liu, W.T. (2015a) The nexus of syntrophy-associated microbiota in anaerobic digestion revealed by long-term enrichment and community survey. *Environ Microbiol* **17**: 1707-1720.
- Narihiro, T., Kim, N.K., Mei, R., Nobu, M.K., and Liu, W.T. (2015b) Microbial community analysis of anaerobic reactors treating soft drink wastewater. *PLoS*

ONE 10: e0119131.

- Narihiro, T., Terada, T., Kikuchi, K., Iguchi, A., Ikeda, M., Yamauchi, T. et al. (2009) Comparative analysis of bacterial and archaeal communities in methanogenic sludge granules from upflow anaerobic sludge blanket reactors treating various food-processing, high-strength organic wastewaters. *Microbes Environ* **24**: 88-96.
- Nobu, M.K., Narihiro, T., Rinke, C., Kamagata, Y., Tringe, S.G., Woyke, T., and Liu, W.T. (2015) Microbial dark matter ecogenomics reveals complex synergistic networks in a methanogenic bioreactor. *ISME J.* **9**: 1710-1722.
- Nobu, M.K., Narihiro, T., Hideyuki, T., Qiu, Y.L., Sekiguchi, Y., Woyke, T. et al. (2014) The genome of *Syntrophorhabdus aromaticivorans* strain UI provides new insights for syntrophic aromatic compound metabolism and electron flow. *Environ Microbiol.*
- Parks, D.H., and Beiko, R.G. (2010) Identifying biologically relevant differences between metagenomic communities. *Bioinformatics* **26**: 715-721.
- Perkins, S.D., Scalfone, N.B., and Angenent, L.T. (2011) Comparative 16S rRNA gene surveys of granular sludge from three upflow anaerobic bioreactors treating purified terephthalic acid (PTA) wastewater. *Water Sci Technol* **64**: 1406-1412.
- Pol, L.W.H., Lopes, S.I.D., Lettinga, G., and Lens, P.N.L. (2004) Anaerobic sludge granulation. *Water Res* **38**: 1376-1389.
- Qiu, Y.L., Hanada, S., Ohashi, A., Harada, H., Kamagata, Y., and Sekiguchi, Y. (2008) *Syntrophorhabdus aromaticivorans* gen. nov., sp nov., the first cultured anaerobe capable of degrading phenol to acetate in obligate syntrophic associations with a hydrogenotrophic methanogen. *Appl Environ Microbiol* **74**: 2051-2058.
- Qiu, Y.L., Sekiguchi, Y., Hanada, S., Imachi, H., Tseng, I.C., Cheng, S.S. et al. (2006) *Pelotomaculum terephthalicum* sp. nov. and *Pelotomaculum isophthalicum* sp. nov.: two anaerobic bacteria that degrade phthalate isomers in syntrophic association with hydrogenotrophic methanogens. *Arch Microbiol* **185**: 172-182.
- Rinke, C., Schwientek, P., Sczyrba, A., Ivanova, N.N., Anderson, I.J., Cheng, J.F. et al. (2013) Insights into the phylogeny and coding potential of microbial dark matter. *Nature* **499**: 431-437.
- Sakai, S., Imachi, H., Sekiguchi, Y., Tseng, I.C., Ohashi, A., Harada, H., and Kamagata, Y. (2009) Cultivation of methanogens under low-hydrogen conditions by using the coculture method. *Appl Environ Microbiol* **75**: 4892-4896.
- Schmidt, J.E., and Ahring, B.K. (1996) Granular sludge formation in upflow anaerobic sledge blanket (UASB) reactors. *Biotechnol Bioeng* **49**: 229-246.
- Sekiguchi, Y. (2006) Yet-to-be cultured microorganisms relevant to methane fermentation processes. *Microbes Environ* **21**: 1-15.
- Sekiguchi, Y., Kamagata, Y., Nakamura, K., Ohashi, A., and Harada, H. (1999) Fluorescence in situ hybridization using 16S rRNA-targeted oligonucleotides reveals localization of methanogens and selected uncultured bacteria in mesophilic and thermophilic sludge granules. *Appl Environ Microbiol* **65**:

1280-1288.

- Sekiguchi, Y., Kamagata, Y., Syutsubo, K., Ohashi, A., Harada, H., and Nakamura, K. (1998) Phylogenetic diversity of mesophilic and thermophilic granular sludges determined by 16S rRNA gene analysis. *Microbiology-Uk* **144**: 2655-2665.
- Shannon, P., Markiel, A., Ozier, O., Baliga, N.S., Wang, J.T., Ramage, D. et al. (2003) Cytoscape: A software environment for integrated models of biomolecular interaction networks. *Genome Res* **13**: 2498-2504.
- Tamaki, H., Wright, C.L., Li, X.Z., Lin, Q.Y., Hwang, C.C., Wang, S.P. et al. (2011) Analysis of 16S rRNA amplicon sequencing options on the Roche/454 next-generation Titanium sequencing platform. *PLoS ONE* **6**: e25263.
- Wu, J.H., Liu, W.T., Tseng, I.C., and Cheng, S.S. (2001) Characterization of microbial consortia in a terephthalate-degrading anaerobic granular sludge system. *Microbiology-Uk* **147**: 373-382.
- Wu, J.H., Wu, F.Y., Chuang, H.P., Chen, W.Y., Huang, H.J., Chen, S.H., and Liuc, W.T. (2013) Community and proteomic analysis of methanogenic consortia degrading terephthalate. *Appl Environ Microbiol* **79**: 105-112.
- Yamada, T., Sekiguchi, Y., Imachi, H., Kamagata, Y., Ohashi, A., and Harada, H. (2005) Diversity, localization, and physiological properties of filamentous microbes belonging to *Chloroflexi* subphylum I in mesophilic and thermophilic methanogenic sludge granules. *Appl Environ Microbiol* **71**: 7493-7503.
- Yan, Y.G., and Tay, J.H. (1997) Characterisation of the granulation process during UASB start-up. *Water Res* **31**: 1573-1580.

Chapter 7

Summary

Summary

Anaerobic wastewater treatment involves complicated biological interactions, in which various microorganisms play important roles in the degradation of wastewater components. Anaerobic bioreactors are complex systems that contain many uncultured organisms about which little is known. By accessing the global network available through my laboratory (<http://ecolab.nagaokaut.ac.jp/e/project>), I was able to obtain several different kinds of anaerobic wastewater treatment sludge from various countries. For this dissertation, I performed comparative 16S rRNA-based microbial community analyses on different anaerobic bioreactor samples. Although the actual roles of some microorganisms in anaerobic wastewater treatment systems remain unclear, through this work, I uncovered important information that will allow us to better understand the ecology and diversity of uncultured and known microorganisms, patterns in microbial community composition and its changes over the course of the development of anaerobic systems, and ecological heterogeneity in industrial upflow anaerobic sludge blanket (UASB) reactors; all of which can help elucidate anaerobic processes. A brief summary of the conclusions of each chapter is given below.

Chapter 3 Patterns of uncultured *Bacteria* phyla in different wastewater treatment sludges

To investigate the ecology of predominant microorganisms and putative habitats of uncultured bacterial phyla in wastewater treatment sludge, I performed massive parallel 16S rRNA gene sequencing of aerobic, anoxic, and anaerobic wastewater treatment sludge. I detected several candidate phyla, including WWE1, GN04, WS3, GN02, FCPU426, OD1, Hyd24-12, OP8, OP9, and unclassified phylotypes at the phylum level in the sludge sample. Additionally, I was able to estimate the putative habitats and environmental conditions of these uncultured phyla by examining the distribution patterns in each wastewater treatment sludge sample.

Chapter 4 Community composition of known and uncultured archaeal lineages in anaerobic or anoxic wastewater treatment sludge

I used 16S rRNA gene sequencing to identify the diversity of known and uncultured archaeal lineages in the microbial communities of 12 different types of sludge. Comprehensive phylogenetic analysis indicated that the predominant phylotypes and uncultured lineages in each sample belonged to Deep-sea Hydrothermal Vent Euryarchaeotic Group 6 (DHVEG-6), WSA2, Terrestrial Miscellaneous Euryarchaeotic Group, and Miscellaneous Crenarchaeota group; thus, several uncultured lineages were present in anaerobic and anoxic wastewater treatment sludge. I also observed that DHVEG-6 was only predominant in nitrogen/phosphorus removal sludge, indicating that an unknown divergence of uncultured archaea occurs in anaerobic wastewater treatment sludge. Further studies of additional types of sludge using metagenomics, metatranscriptomics, single-cell genomics, and cultivation methods can provide further information on microbial community composition that can be used to develop more effective strategies for the management of sludge and the minimization of associated environmental impacts.

Chapter 5 High organic loading treatment for industrial molasses wastewater and microbial community shifts corresponding to system development

The multi-staged- (MS-) upflow anaerobic sludge blanket (UASB)-UASB-down-flow hanging sponge (DHS) system achieved $85\% \pm 3.2\%$ total COD removal and $95\% \pm 2.2\%$ total BOD removal of industrial molasses wastewater during Phase 6 at an OLR of $42 \pm 2.4 \text{ kgCOD}\cdot\text{m}^{-3}\cdot\text{d}^{-1}$ in the MS-UASB reactor. Installation of an acidification tank allowed a low partial pressure of H_2 to be maintained in the MS-UASB reactor. Microbial community analysis showed that multiple syntrophic associations contributed to the degradation of organic compounds in

molasses wastewater. These results demonstrate the necessity of maintaining favorable environments for syntrophic associations. Overall, this study provides new insights into a high-organic-loading molasses wastewater treatment system and the composition of its microbial community.

Chapter 6 A single-granule-level approach reveals ecological heterogeneity in an upflow anaerobic sludge blanket reactor

In this chapter, I attempted to understand the ecological heterogeneity of UASB granular sludge through analysis at the single-granule level. Such analysis could indicate the existence of different types of granule microbial community compositions, the core microorganisms present in purified terephthalic acid wastewater treatment systems, and the relationships among predominant microorganisms. I believe that the single-granule-level approach can provide information on general microbial community compositions, and also on unpredicted microbial relationships in UASB granular sludge.

The analyses I used in this study allowed me to evaluate not only the ecology of uncultured and known microorganisms, but also microbial community development in biological wastewater treatment systems. Although the roles of many of the uncultured microorganisms and the mechanisms responsible for sludge development in anaerobic bioreactors remain unknown, the results of this dissertation can be applied in the evaluation and design of wastewater treatment systems. These results will also contribute to elucidating the “*black box*” in anaerobic wastewater treatment systems.

Publication List

1. **K. Kuroda**, T. Chosei, N. Nakahara, M. Hatamoto, T. Wakabayashi, T. Kawai, N. Araki, K. Syutsubo, T. Yamaguchi (2015). High organic loading treatment for industrial molasses wastewater and microbial community shifts corresponding to system development, *Bioresource Technology*, Vol. 196, pp. 225–234.
2. **K. Kuroda**, M. Hatamoto, N. Nakahara, K. Abe, M. Takahashi, N. Araki, T. Yamaguchi (2015). Community composition of known and uncultured archaeal lineages in anaerobic or anoxic wastewater treatment sludge, *Microbial Ecology*, Vol. 69, No. 3, pp. 586–596.
3. M. K. Nobu, T. Narihiro, **K. Kuroda**, R. Mei, W.T. Liu (2016). Chasing the elusive *Euryarchaeota* class WSA2: genomes reveal a uniquely fastidious methyl-reducing methanogen, *The ISME Journal*, in press, doi:10.1038/ismej.2016.33.
4. T. Watari, N. T. Thanh, N. Tsuruoka, D. Tanikawa, **K. Kuroda**, N. L. Huong, N. M. Tan, H. T. Hai, M. Hatamoto, K. Syutsubo, M. Fukuda, T. Yamaguchi (2016). Development of BR-UASB-DHS system for natural rubber processing wastewater, *Environmental Technology*, Vol. 37, Issue 4, pp. 459–465.
5. Y. Hirakata, M. Oshiki, **K. Kuroda**, M. Hatamoto, K. Kubota, T. Yamaguchi, H. Harada, N. Araki (2015). Identification and detection of prokaryotic symbionts in the ciliate *Metopus* from anaerobic granular sludge, *Microbes and Environments*, Vol. 30, No. 4, pp. 335–338.
6. D. M. Turlousse, N. Matsuura, L. Sun, M. Toyonaga, **K. Kuroda**, A. Ohashi, R. Cruz, T. Yamaguchi, Y. Sekiguchi (2015). Draft genome sequence of *Bacteroidales* strain TBC1, a novel isolate from a methanogenic wastewater treatment system, *Genome announcements*, Vol. 3, No. 5, e01168-15.
7. N. Matsuura, D. M. Turlousse, L. Sun, M. Toyonaga, **K. Kuroda**, A. Ohashi, R. Cruz, T. Yamaguchi, Y. Sekiguchi (2015). Draft genome sequence of *Anaerolineae* strain TC1, a novel isolate from a methanogenic wastewater treatment system, *Genome announcements*, Vol. 3, No. 5, e01104-15.
8. A. A. Aida, **K. Kuroda**, M. Yamamoto, A. Nakamura, M. Hatamoto, T. Yamaguchi (2015). Diversity profile of microbes associated with anaerobic sulfur oxidation in an upflow anaerobic sludge blanket reactor treating municipal sewage, *Microbes and Environments*, Vol. 30, No.2, pp. 157–163.
9. M. Hatamoto, Y. Saito, K. Dehama, N. Nakahara, **K. Kuroda**, M. Takahashi, T. Yamaguchi (2015). Microbial community structure of a simultaneous nitrogen and phosphorus removal reactor following treatment in a UASB-DHS system, *Water Science and Technology*, Vol. 71, No. 3, pp. 454–461.
10. T. Watari, D. Tanikawa, **K. Kuroda**, A. Nakamura, N. Fujii, F. Yoneyama, O. Wakisaka, M. Hatamoto, T. Yamaguchi (2015). Development of UASB-DHS system for treating industrial wastewater containing ethylene glycol, *Journal of Water and Environment Technology*, Vol. 13, No. 2, pp. 131–140.
11. **K. Kuroda**, M. Hatamoto, A. Nakamura, K. Abe, M. Yamada, M. Yamauchi, T. Yamaguchi (2014). Patterns of uncultured *Bacteria* phyla in different wastewater treatment sludges, *Journal of JSCE, Division G (Environmental Research)* in Japanese with English Abstract, Vol. 70, No. 3, pp. 42–52.
12. N. Nakahara, **K. Kuroda**, T. Chosei, M. Hatamoto, T. Wakabayashi, T. Kawai, N. Araki, T. Yamaguchi (2014). High organic loading treatment of molasses wastewater by combined system consisted of thermophilic multi-staged UASB reactor and mesophilic UASB reactor, *Journal of JSCE, Division G (Environmental Research)* in Japanese with English Abstract, Vol. 70, No. 7, pp. 151–158.
13. **K. Kuroda**, M. Yamada, S. Kawakami, M. Hatamoto, T. Yamaguchi, F. Yagi, M. Yamauchi (2011). Isolation and characterization of thermophilic lactic acid bacteria from sweet potato-based *Shochu* lees, *Journal of JSCE, Division G (Environmental Research)* in Japanese with English Abstract, Vol. 48, No. 50, pp. 425–432.

Acknowledgement

This work in the dissertation was performed at Aqua and Soil Environmental Laboratory, department of Environmental Systems Engineering, Nagaoka University of Technology, Niigata, Japan.

I would like to express sincere gratitude to my advisor Prof. Takashi Yamaguchi and Assoc. Prof. Masashi Hatamoto for the continuous support of my Ph.D study and related research. Owing to their recommendation, I had studied in National Institute of Advanced Industrial Science and Technology (AIST) for 1 year and half, and University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign (UIUC) for 1 year and half. I am grateful to Dr. Yuji Sekiguchi in AIST, who taught me basic molecular biology, cultivation techniques, and basic background of our research field. If I did not meet with him, I would never have been able to be Ph.D.. I also would like to thank Prof. Wen-Tso Liu in UIUC, who accepted me as a Visiting Scholar in UIUC, and provided exciting research themes and helpful suggestions. I would like to thank Dr. Takashi Narihiro for helpful discussion in US and Japan. He kindly supported my research in UIUC.

I would like to express my sincere thanks to committee members, Dr. Hiroyuki Imachi, Dr. Tomoyuki Hori, and Prof. Wataru Ogasawara for their insightful comments and encouragement.

I would like to thank technical staffs, secretary, and colleagues in Aqua and Soil Environmental Laboratory, Bio-Measurement Research Group, and Wen-Tso Liu Laboratory. In particular, I am deeply grateful to Masataka Aoki, Takahiro Watari, Tsuyoshi Danshita, Nozomi Nakahara, and Yuga Hirakata in Aqua and Soil Environmental Laboratory, and Masaru K. Nobu and Mei Ran in Wen-Tso Liu Laboratory for kind help and stimulate discussion.

This study was supported in part by research grants from the Ministry of Education, Culture, Sports, Science and Technology, Japan (MEXT), the Japan Society for the Promotion of Science (JSPS), and the Science and Technology Research Partnership for Sustainable Development (SATREPS).

Finally, I would like to thank my family for financial support and encouragement of my study. And, I would like to thank my fiancé Noriko Tai. She was always cheering me up and supporting me during MS. and Ph.D. periods.



Kyohei Kuroda

March, 2016